



SO SHALL THY SEED BE

STUDIES  
ON THE TIMES  
OF  
ABRAHAM  
—  
H.C. TOMKINS.

Library of the Theological Seminary.

PRINCETON, N. J.

Stuart Fund

May 26, 1879.

Author \_\_\_\_\_ Name of Donor \_\_\_\_\_







STUDIES  
ON THE  
TIMES OF ABRAHAM.







STUDIES  
ON THE  
TIMES OF ABRAHAM.

BY THE  
REV. HENRY GEORGE TOMKINS,

MEMBER OF THE SOCIETY OF BIBLICAL ARCHAEOLOGY, ETC.



Multæ terricolis lingue, cœlestibus una.

LONDON:  
SAMUEL BAGSTER AND SONS,  
15, PATERNOSTER ROW.

[All rights reserved.]

/ 10 1



# CONTENTS.

	PAGE
DESCRIPTION OF THE ILLUSTRATIONS . . . . .	i
INTRODUCTION. . . . .	vii
I. The Fatherland and Childhood of Abraham . . . . .	1
II. Kharran . . . . .	51
III. The Land of Canaan . . . . .	61
IV. The Place of Sichem . . . . .	72
V. The Canaanite . . . . .	77
VI. The Canaanite and Egypt . . . . .	97
VII. Egypt . . . . .	106
VIII. The Hyksôs . . . . .	131
IX. Back to Canaan . . . . .	158
X. Elam . . . . .	166
APPENDIX . . . . .	205
INDEX.	

## E R R A T A .

---

Page	4,	line	7,	<i>for</i>	Goim (the,	<i>read</i>	Gutium)	the	Goyim, or
					N.B. <i>for</i>	Goim,	<i>passim</i> ,	<i>read</i>	Goyim.
	5,	"	17,	"	where,	<i>read</i>	whence.		
	8,	"	15,	"	Hurki,	"	the moon-god.		
	11,	"	4,	"	in	"	on.		
	18,	"	6,	"	Assyrian,	"	Akkadian.		
	18,	"	7,	"	Akkadian,	"	Assyrian.		
	95,	"	13,	"	Akharrie,	"	Akharru.		
	175,	note	1,	"	Vol. II.,	"	page 11.		



DESCRIPTION  
OF THE ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

Plate I. Frontispiece. *See page 92.* Chromolithograph from a water-colour drawing by the Author. Remaining portion of one of the panels in relief, executed in a kind of porcelain, from the ruins of a palace of Rameses III., at Tell-el-Yahudeh in Lower Egypt. It is identified by Dr. Birch as representing a Kheta (Hittite), although, apparently by an oversight of the artist, the cord round the neck terminates in the conventional ornament appropriate to captives from the South, the lotus, instead of the papyrus of the North. The blue enamel, now left only in front of the face, formerly covered the whole back-ground.

Plate II. *See page 8.* *This and the following plates are produced in photo-tint.* Perspective drawing of the ziggurat or stage-temple of the Moon-god at Ur (Mugheir), restored from data in the descriptions of Mr. Loftus and Mr. Taylor. The shrine on the top is given conjecturally. The lowest stage was built by Lig-bagas; the second by his son Dungi.

Plate III. *See page 45.* Seals and seal-cylinders, from casts by Mr. Ready.

A seems to represent the sacrifice of a bull to two gods; one standing on a gryphon. The lion and eagle, and

the combination of both—the gryphon, were generally symbolic of solar gods. The other god is perhaps Hurki or Sin, the Moon-god, bestowing showers from heaven, as in the hymn, *page 9*. This seal is given chiefly for the sake of the gryphon, which should be compared with that on seal-cylinder G, with the Set-monster, and others mentioned in *page 147, et seqq.* See also G. Smith, *Chaldean Genesis*, pp. 99, 100.

B. Seal-cylinder bearing the name of Naram-Sin the son of Sargina (*see page 177*): described and figured by Prof. Sayce, *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. V., *page 442*. It was found by General di Cesnola at Curium, in Cyprus. The inscription, as translated by Prof. Sayce, reads thus:—“Abil-Istar, son of Ilu-balid, the servant of the god Naram-Sin.” Abil-Istar is worshipping Naram-Sin, “bowing himself in the house of Rimmon,” or Rammanu, the Sky-god, who is represented as standing behind the king, while a priest stands behind the votary. This is a relic of unusual interest in many ways.

C and F are specimens of circular seals. The latter represents a priest in adoration before an altar above which is the star of the god Nusku or Nebo, the planet Mercury worshipped by “the men of Kharran.” Behind the altar is the god.

D is the seal-cylinder which bears the name of Dungi king of Ur, in the British Museum, *see page 3*. The design is rather similar to that of the seal-cylinder of the father of Dungi described in the text, *page 11*. But the god is standing, and bears the curved falchion in his left hand, and a triple thunderbolt in his right. In front stands the sacred tree with two hanging fruits, as on the cylinder given by G. Smith, *Chaldean Genesis*, p. 91.

H is a seal-cylinder, very similar to the larger one of Lig-bagas described in *page* 11.

E is an Egyptian seal found by General di Cesnola in Cyprus, and very similar to some discovered by Mr. Layard at Arban on the Khabour, and figured in *Nin. and Bab.*, p. 282, *see page* 147.

G is a Babylonian seal-cylinder, given for the sake of the gryphon.

I. The very interesting cylinder, representing a tribe on their migration, engraved by Mr. Layard, *Nin. and Bab.*, p. 538, also in *Chaldean Genesis*, p. 188, and in Rawlinson's *Ancient Monarchies*, Vol. I., p. 264. This is the cylinder on which the Rev. D. H. Haigh believes "that Terah, Nahor, Abram, Sari, Haran, Lot, and Milcah are pourtrayed;" "on which Terakh is entitled, 'Brother of the king of Warka, Record Writer, Minister of Instruction.'" See the notes on my paper on the Life of Abraham, *Trans. Victoria Inst.* Vol. XII., p. 151. Professor Sayce remarks: "The name *Terah* is not found in the inscription, and though Dr. Haigh long ago suggested to me that Terah and his family were represented on the cylinder, I confess I have never been able to see any ground for the idea." It is worth while to compare these figures with the Amu of Benihassan, described in *page* 110. I think the dresses are extremely similar, the lines on the cylinder being intended to represent the stripes and other patterns of the dresses, of which the fashion is quite the same. The leading figure has the bow and quiver, like one in the Egyptian painting, and, I think, a spear reversed, of which the head shows below the quiver. The fringed garment must be noticed, and the bearded faces. Both processions would seem to be Semitic people.

K seems to represent a sacred ship of the gods, such as

that of Sarturda (*see page 25*), or the magnificent ship of Hea (*page 95*), with its weird equipments and company.

Plate IV. The head of Marduk-idin-akhè king of Babylon, from a drawing by the Author, from the beautiful black stone in the British Museum. It apparently furnishes a rare specimen of the Turanian type of ancient Chaldaea, as explained by Prof. Lenormant and Dr. Ernest Hamy.<sup>2</sup> A good wood-cut of the entire figure on a small scale forms the frontispiece of G. Smith's *History of Babylonia*.

Plate V. Eight typical heads in profile, drawn by the Author.

A. Amu from tomb at Beni-hassan, after Champollion.

B. Ruten bringing tribute, wall-painting from a tomb at Thebes, time of eighteenth dynasty. British Museum, No. 923.

C. Jew from Lakish, making submission to Sennacherib. British Museum.

D. Elamite chief (Semitic), British Museum. Assyrian Basement, No. 121.

E. Arab riding a camel. Assyrian Basement.

F. Israelite, from the black obelisk of Shalmaneser II. British Museum. The oldest known monument which gives the physiognomy of the sons of Abraham with certainty.

G. Susianian captive. Assyrian Basement, No. 58-62.

H. Babylonian. War with Saül-mugina. Assyrian Basement. All these, except No. 1, are drawn from the monuments.

Plate VI. *See pages 85, 143.*

A. Head of Amaru (Amorite) captive, drawn by the Author; from a fragment of a panel.

B. Profile (from sculpture in relief at Medinet Habu)

<sup>2</sup> *La langue primitive de la Chaldée*, p. 383, and plate.

of the same Amorite king. From Brugsch's *Geogr. Inscr.*

Plate VII. Kheta (Hittite) princess, from a similar panel ; drawn by the Author.

Plate VIII. *See page 135.*

A. Head of a statue of Khafra (Khephren), the king of the second pyramid, at Bulak, after a plate in de Rouge's *Six Prem. Dynasties*.

B. Head of Teta, architect of the second pyramid, and C, his wife, drawn by the Author ; from the doorway of their tomb, in the British Museum, brought from Gizeh. These are given as types of the true Egyptian of the great fourth dynasty.

Plate IX. *See page 133.*

A, B. Profile and full face of Amenemha, a court functionary of the twelfth dynasty ; drawn by the Author ; from a statuette in the British Museum.

C, D. *See page 140.* Hyksôs king, from a statuette of green basalt in the Museum of the Louvre.

Plate X. A, B. *See page 134.* Profile and front face of one of the twin statues of Hyksôs at San, after the plates in *Revue Archéol.*, 1861.

C, D, E. *See page 136.* Front, profile, and back of the Hyksôs head at the Villa Ludovisi, Rome ; after the photograph in M. Lenormant's *Memoir*.

Plate XI. *See page 140.* The small sphinx of granite from Baghdad in the British Museum, drawn by the Author ; and two photographs by Mr. John Davies of Weston super Mare, taken from a cast of the royal cartouche on its breast seen in opposite lights. These will enable the Egyptologist to judge for himself of the name which has been read as in the margin. The Author has submitted them to Dr. Birch, who writes in reply : " Many





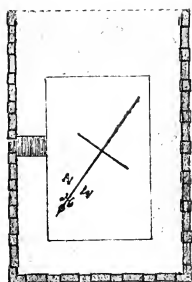
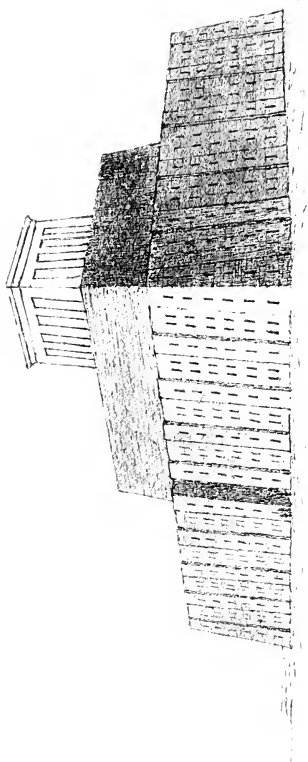
thanks for the photographs, which confirm my opinion as to the little trust to be placed in the cartouche ; and the possibility of its being after all spurious. It cannot be read : the  is badly done and apparently cut with a knife." It is curious that the only way, sometimes, to judge of such inscriptions is to obtain a plaster cast from the stone (the speckled crystalline granite being so deceptive to the sight), and then to photograph the cast in contrary lights, as has been here done. The stains and slight unevennesses of stone monuments often render photographs deceptive, however great their general value.

Plate XII. *See page 138.* Sphinx of San with head of Hyksôs king, profile.

Plate XIII. The same Sphinx, front face (both after the plates in *Revue Archéol.*).

Plate XIV. *See page 148.* The Leyden statuette of Set, front and profile, and the inscription in front of the base. Photographed for this work under the kind direction of Dr. Leemans, Director of the Royal Netherlands Museum.

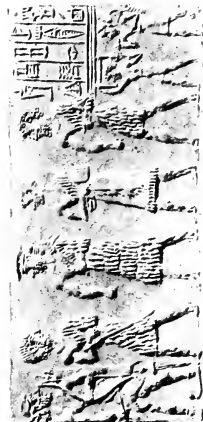








K



L



H



C



E



D



B



A



G



F





H. J. 360.





A



B



C



D



E



F



G



Hq.T del.

H





A



B







*Hy. Prindle inv.  
Oct 25, 1875*





A



B

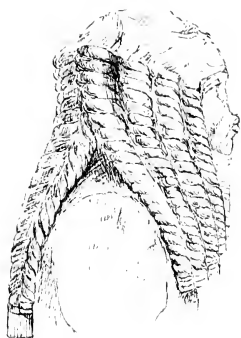


C

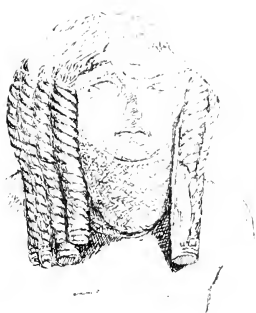


H. P.





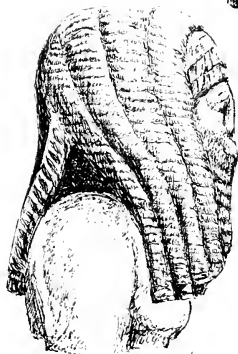
A



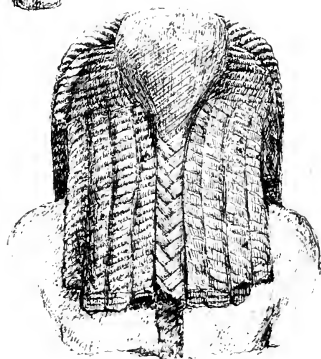
B



C



D



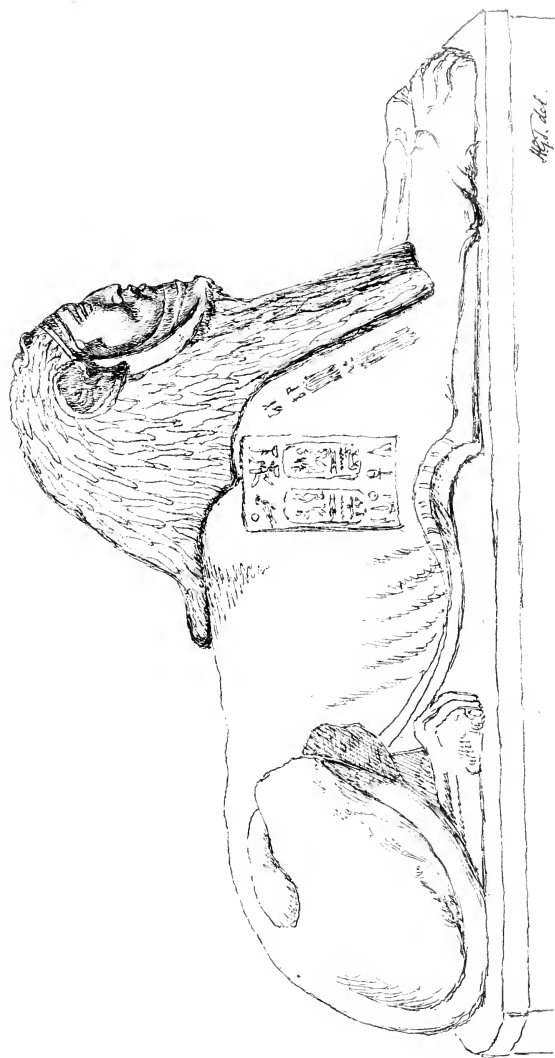
E







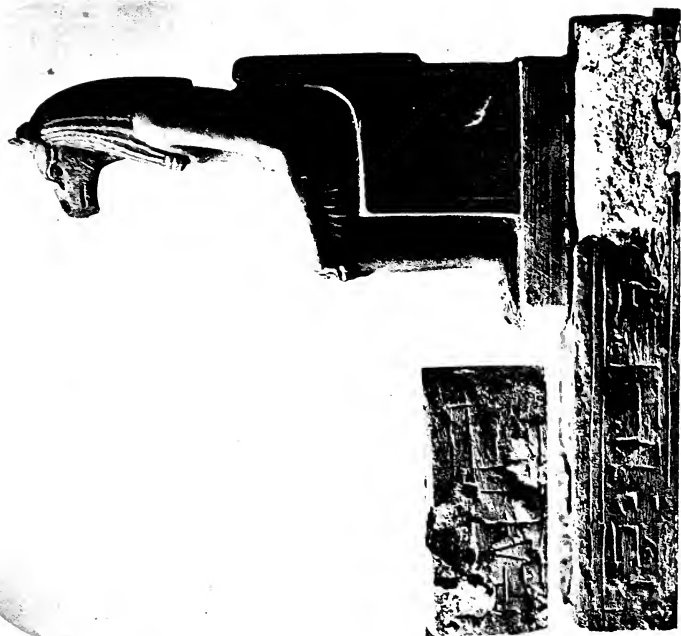














## INTRODUCTION.

---

**N**OTHING in our days is more wonderful, not even the colossal growth of natural science, than the fresh start of history. Everywhere the structure of historic literature is rising anew on the basis of archæology, and even more than this: for as in the Church of St. Clement at Rome, deeper, more ancient, and hitherto unsuspected chambers have been brought to light, so the sagacious labours of antiquary and scholar have now recovered whole empires, such as the first kingdom of Chaldæa, and the primæval Elam, and a language, civilization, literature and polity fresh risen from the dust of four thousand years. We need not speak of Egypt, whose triumph has been already celebrated. Still Egypt is daily yielding fresh spoils; and in her records the germs even of European history are with keen delight recognized by the veterans of classic lore.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Gladstone, *Contemp. Rev.*, July 1874; *Homeric Synchronism*, 1876. Macmillan.

There is scarcely a study of more absorbing interest than is afforded by this new birth of history. It enlists students of many sciences, enrolling them in one guild, whose brethren learn at last duly to honour one another. In the cave geologist meets archæologist over the engraven mammoth-tusk. Hither comes the artist too, smitten with surprise at the genial freedom of some pristine Landseer's sketch. Here the zoologist recognises with delight the shaggy fell of fur and hair and the gigantic sweep of tusk, which authenticate at once the subject and the savage artist's fidelity.

Over the prisms and tablets of Babylonia stand men of science and of literature in equal rapture. Queen Victoria's astronomer catechizes the astronomer royal of King Sargina, contemporary probably with Abraham. The scholar of Oxford, forsaking awhile his Bodleian, revels in the archives of Kouyunjik. The veteran ethnologist of London devotes himself to the life-like statuary of earliest Egypt, *spirantia signa*; and the poet of the nineteenth century honours as he best may the "noble



rage" of Pentaür, and pores with wonder over the descent of Ishtar into the "place of no return." The archæologist becomes the judge, and often the vindicator, of the aspersed annalist of old time. The "father of pickaxes" avenges the quarrel of the "father of history;" Herodotus, Manetho, Berosus, even Livy, even Josephus, raise their honoured brows from amidst the dust of exploration with laurels greener than ever.

But this is not our chief point. There is one venerable collection of records, one "Bibliotheca," which professes divinely to make known the "purpose of the ages." It is either historical, or else, as men euphemistically say, "unhistorical;" which means fabulous.

How do these chronicles bear the collation with independent and authentic evidence now borne by contemporary records?

Was the old isolation of Scripture better or worse for its credibility? For better for worse it is now for ever past, and must give way to a manifold twining with the web of human memorial. No longer do the royal personages of Holy Writ

hold their way as in another world to our imagination. Their names, their cities, friends, enemies, alliances, conquests, captivities, are read in hieroglyphic and in cuneiform. It was, after all, this very world in which they lived and died.

This former isolation of which I have spoken, this seclusion of Scripture history from almost all besides which we were learning under the epithet "profane," was a matter of secret cogitation to many minds. For our own part, every new link of true connection between Biblical and other history does not darken or desecrate the Bible, but lights and hallows that other. It is true enough, indeed, that we could not reasonably wish the inspired writers to have filled their scrolls with things more or less remote from the supreme purpose of God; but when in His benign providence these records fall into our hands, they waken up a thousand dormant questions, quicken a reverent curiosity, substantiate or else at once annihilate our dreamy conjectures, and make us feel as we read again the hallowed stories of Abraham, Joseph, David, or Daniel, how truly the divine purpose ever was,

not that His servants should be taken from the world, but kept from the evil, and made "salt of the earth" to those with whom they had to do.

The test of "internal coincidence" has been applied to the Old Testament with admirable sagacity and effect by the late Professor Blunt<sup>1</sup> and others, and we may well be thankful that this line of proof was enforced by the very absence of external testimony. It is the task of this day to recognize this external testimony, never seen by our fathers, but now given into our hands as fresh as it is ancient; much of it in the shape of actual parallel evidence, but far more in the scarcely less valuable form of "historical illustration,"<sup>2</sup> the material out of which the enlightened imagination represents the times and men that were of old; for the historian must be a seer before he can be a judge, and this historic divination (so to speak) is one of the highest achievements of literature.

Meanwhile, humbler workmen may select and store the material. We will, however, write a few words as to the available bearings of the work hitherto wrought on the future study of Holy Writ.

<sup>1</sup> *Undesigned Coincidences*. Murray.

<sup>2</sup> See for instance *Hist. Illustrations of the Old Test.* by Prof. Rawlinson, S.P.C.K.

And first, it is quite clear that the mere occurrence of a host of names, personal and local, alike in the monumental *Records of the Past*, and in the faithful traditional memory of the present (as in Egyptian or Assyrian annals on the one hand, for instance, and in the rich harvest of ancient names gathered by the surveying officers in Palestine on the other), is of very high value in direct confirmation.

Then the study of the recovered monumental languages (especially Egyptian, Akkadian, and Assyrian) is beginning to take effect in the verbal interpretation of Scripture, and will be of more and more importance in settling the true meaning of words and phrases, now rescued from conjectural theory, and brought into the light of true knowledge.

Of history itself we have briefly spoken. Its bony framework, chronology, is as yet very dimly discerned. But we believe that the spiritual life of history, theology, will be verified by the deepest research as truly as it is approved by the inmost consciousness of man.

Of this "great argument" something will have to be stated in these pages.

In collating the records of Holy Scripture with extraneous evidence, we will bear in mind their relative rank.

We gladly quote from a most distinguished French historian his judgment on this point. Of the earliest portion of the book of Genesis, M. François Lenormant thus writes:—"This sacred story, even without the assured and solemn authority which it derives from the inspired character of the book in which it is found, would always form in sound criticism the base of all history; for merely considered from a human point of view it contains the most ancient tradition as to the first days of the human race, the only one which has not been disfigured by the introduction of fantastic myths of disordered imagination run wild."

*1 Man. of Anc.  
Hist. of the East,  
Vol. I., p. 1. Asher,  
London, 1869.*

Our endeavour in this work will be, not so much to delineate a portrait of Abraham, "the friend of God," as to sketch-in the background of the historical picture in which he is the central figure: for the devious path of his pilgrimage here on

earth, led him "from one kingdom to another people:" from his cradle-land in Mesopotamia, the mother-country of all civilization, to the future home of God's people, hallowed even then by the presence of a Melchizedek and his fellow-worshippers, and into that marvellous land of Egypt where the light still shines on monuments which were old when Abram came thither. In truth his tent-pegs were everywhere struck into ground already rich with the harvest of the past, and broadcast with the seed of all the world's future destiny.

The substance of the following studies originally took the form of Lectures delivered during the winters of 1872 and 1873. An epitome was read to the members of the Victoria Institute in April 1877, and is published in the *Transactions*.

In 1875 appeared the first volume of a work by the Rev. R. Allen, entitled, *Abraham: his Life, Times, and Travels*. Two more volumes were promised, but have not yet been published.

Mr. Allen has evidently devoted much careful

study to the archæology of early Chaldæa, and his Appendix contains a good collection of geographical descriptions. He has chosen the form of a biographical narrative, written as by a contemporary, which ends (as far as it has yet appeared) with the death of Abraham's father at Kharran. The Author of the following "Studies" had carried the life of Abraham in his Lectures down to the end of the campaign of Kedor-la'omer. The two works are entirely independent of each other. In 1877 was published, *Abraham the Friend of God*, by J. Oswald Dykes, M.A., D.D. This work is a biography including the whole of the patriarch's career. Its plan is altogether different from that of the present volume.

The margins of the following pages will guide the reader to the sources of information, and will, it is hoped, mark out a course of inquiry to many studious minds; for the Author trusts he may rather awaken than satisfy an earnest interest in his subject.

He believes that the true conditions of the

patriarch's life may be better estimated in the light of these and kindred studies. Let not the devout Christian despise them as superfluous or derogatory. He may not have met with those who believe that Abraham no more really existed than Hercules. Let the sceptic for his part honestly consider that the historic Abraham has a very good account of himself to give to the critical inquirer, which must fairly be explained away before the mythological Abraham can take his place. This topic is more fully treated in an Appendix. The highest and divine aspects of the subject do not fall within the special scope of these humbler contributions to Biblical study.

None the less does the Author recognize the transcendent significance of the person, the life, the faith of Abraham, which gives a dignity far beyond the nobility of earth to all that concerns him.

The Author acknowledges with lively gratitude the invaluable information and assistance so generously given him by distinguished scholars and antiquaries, especially by Dr. Birch, the late deeply



regretted George Smith, and other gentlemen of the British Museum, the Rev. Professor Sayce of Oxford, M. Chabas, the Rev. D. H. Haigh, W. R. Cooper, Esq., Secretary of the Society of Biblical Archæology, W. St. Chad Boscawen, Esq., and Lieut. C. R. Conder, R.E., lately in command of the Survey of Palestine.

He believes that he has fairly indicated in the margin his obligations to the published works from which he has drawn, both English and Continental.

In the references the initial letters *W. A. I.* designate the *Inscriptions of Western Asia*, published by the Trustees of the British Museum; *P. E. F.* the Quarterly Statements published by the Committee of the Palestine Exploration Fund.

In the present unsettled orthography of Eastern names, it has been difficult to preserve entire consistency; nor is the Author prepared to defend himself at all points; but he has endeavoured to steer an even course in the main, avoiding, for instance, such confusions as have arisen between Kharran and Haran, between Kham the patriarch and Ham the city, and

working in the general direction of orthographic correctness and uniformity.

i Appendix B.

By way of Appendix are given some notes<sup>1</sup> which have either been furnished by the kindness of friends, or have occurred to the mind of the Author as desirable for explanation.

H. G. T.

*April, 1878.*

# STUDIES ON THE TIMES OF ABRAHAM.

## I.

### *The Fatherland and Childhood of Abraham.*

**T**HE land of Abram's nativity was known by the name of its capital city, the dwelling-place of Terakh, the true site of which has been recovered of late years, and identified by the most ancient inscriptions found on the spot.

On the westward side of the Euphrates rise from the dead marshy level mounds of ruin, marking the birth-place of Abram, Ur, which gave the name of Uru-ma or Ur-ma, "Ur-land," to the whole region of Akkad.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sayce, *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. III., p. 229.  
Or, *Uru-ma, La langue prim.*, 129.

The plain, reaching to the Persian gulf on the south, bounded (or nearly so) by the Euphrates westward, and the Tigris (Hiddekel) eastward, and on the north by the edge of the higher undulating country of upper Mesopotamia, was about the size of Denmark, or less than half the size of England.<sup>2</sup> It had a rich alluvial soil, brought thither by the

<sup>2</sup> Rawlinson, *Anc. Mon.*, Second Edition, Vol. I., p. 1.

" . . . streams which, fast or slow,  
Draw down Æonian hills, and sow  
The dust of continents to be."

In fact the very land is, like Egypt, due to the work of the rivers themselves in their annual overflow, an agency

which has added about one hundred and twenty or one hundred and thirty miles to the south, since the days of which we are writing.

It is characteristic, perhaps, of these sons of Shem, that their home at that time should have been in the great city on the westward side of the river, if, as Mr. Sayce writes, "the original home of the Semitic people was apparently Arabia."<sup>1</sup> From the port where the Euphrates discharged its ample waters into the beautiful and sheltered sea, the "ships of Ur" set sail, like the ships of Egypt, with their precious lading of corn and dates, and other fruits; for the warm land, irrigated like a garden (the only natural home of the wheat-plant, where it was twice mown in the year, and then fed down),<sup>2</sup> was (as classic writers tell) the richest in all Asia. The wheat would commonly produce two hundredfold, and at the highest even three hundredfold. The other chief boast of Chaldæa is the stately date-palm, whose endless uses for man and beast have been celebrated in all ages. The shady palm-groves embowered the whole country, laden with their delicious golden clusters, and mingled with tamarisk, and acacias, and pomegranates. "This region," says Professor Rawlinson, "was amongst the most productive on the face of the earth; spontaneously producing some of the best gifts of God to man; and capable under careful management of being made one continuous garden."

This is indeed scarcely a subject of wonder, if it was in this part of the earth that the Lord God had "planted a garden," and had "put the man whom He had formed," as Sir Henry Rawlinson supposes; and the gift of the wheat-plant, indigenous only in Chaldæa, has by different nations been ascribed to an especial divine origin.

It is remarkable that the name of Ur emerges in the

<sup>1</sup> *Asyri. Gram.*, p. 3; see also *Chald. Magic*, p. 345.

<sup>2</sup> *Anc. Mon.*, Vol. I., p. 31.

Scripture record first as the birth-place of Terakh's sons; nor is it mentioned in connection with Izdubar, nor among the antediluvian cities of Berosus.<sup>1</sup> It is not one of the four cities of Nimrod, which were Babel, and Erech (now Warka), and Accad, and Calneh; unless, indeed, Calneh were identical with Ur (Mugheir), as conjectured by M. Lenormant.<sup>2</sup> But Calneh is thought to have been the place now called Niffer.<sup>3</sup> Thus, however, writes Prof. Sayce, in a review of Delitzsch's translation of G. Smith's *Chaldean Genesis*: "The Biblical Calneh is plainly the Accadian Kul-unu ('the dwelling of the seed'), a town in Babylonia."

<sup>1</sup> See *Les prem. Civr.*, Vol. II., p. 22, as to the rise of Ur.

<sup>2</sup> *Anc. Hist.*, Vol. I., p. 80.

<sup>3</sup> Rawlinson, *Anc. Mon.*, Vol. I., p. 20. As to the tetrapolis, see *Chald. Mon.*, p. 397.

Now the celebrated cycle of legends discovered by Mr. G. Smith makes the hero-king, provisionally called Izdubar, or Dhubar, since the first syllable is probably only a determinative prefix and unpronounced, "whom," says Mr. Sayce, "Mr. Smith has shown good reason for identifying with Nimrod,"<sup>4</sup> rule over an empire stretching from the Persian gulf to the "land of Bit-ani, or Bachtan near Armenia on the north,"<sup>5</sup> and his capital was Erech. But it is clear that in Abraham's time not Erech, but Ur was the reigning city, which dominated the whole of Babylonia in the time of Uruk (or rather Ligbagas, as his name is now read), the great builder-king, and his son Dungi, whose signet cylinder is now in the British Museum. So that some great change had happened between the time of Izdubar and that of Abraham.

<sup>4</sup> Sayce, *Bab. Lit.*, p. 25. Bagster, 1877.

<sup>5</sup> *Assyr. Disc.*, p. 205.

So indeed we know, for in the year B.C. 2280, a powerful king of Elam, Kudur-nankhundi by name, had conquered the country, ravaged Erech, and carried off the image of Nana or "Ishtar the Archer of the goddesses,"<sup>6</sup> which remained at Shushan for 1635 years, till recaptured and

<sup>6</sup> *Assyr. Disc.*, p. 206.

restored to Erech by Assurbanipal. Thus fell "Erech the blessed."

<sup>1</sup> *Assyr. Dig.*, p. 225. Since given by Mr. Bosworth Smith, *Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. IV., p. 132.

Babylon was the capital of several kings as appears from a valuable inscription discovered by Mr. G. Smith<sup>1</sup> of very early date, in which the Kassî (descendants of Cush), Akkadi, and Goim (the "*nations*" ruled by Tidal in Abraham's time) are mentioned.

It seems, then, very natural that Ur should have been Terakh's home, the place of Abram's "father's house," since we find from the Akkadian records, that it was about his time the capital; and being on the western side of the great river, it was the more open to the favourite land of the Semitic people, and the pastures bordering on, or including, the desert, and the better protected from the great eastern enemy Elam. It is true, however, that a subordinate channel of the Euphrates ran to the west of Ur.

The lamented G. Smith writes as follows as to the identity of "Ur of the Chaldees:" "I have no doubt the Babylonian city of Ur is meant. There is not the slightest evidence of a northern Ur, and a northern land of the Chaldees at this period."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> *Chald. Gen.*, p. 298.

The history of Babylonia and the neighbouring countries is most difficult to trace in these early ages, and the chronology unsettled. At any time both may be suddenly enlightened by some piece of terra-cotta under the sagacious eyes of our Assyriologists. Meanwhile we will venture, with great diffidence, to piece together in a tentative way some conspicuous portions of this great puzzle-map, and see how they will fit.

A venerable and most striking figure is presented to us in the person of Sargina<sup>3</sup> ("the genuine or rightful king," as the name means, who bore a title "king of justice."<sup>4</sup> which reminds us of the name of Melchizedek). Of this

<sup>3</sup> For *gina*, see Lenormant, *Études sur quelques Syllab.*, 298.

<sup>4</sup> Sayce, *Bab. Lit.*, p. 10.

prince, it is in after ages recorded that he was born in secret retirement, for fear of an uncle who had usurped the government. His mother committed him (like Moses) in a wicker cradle to the river, whose stream floated him away to the dwelling of a man called Akki, a water carrier, or perhaps irrigator,<sup>1</sup> who brought him up in husbandry. At length Sargina took the kingdom and became a renowned conqueror, carrying his arms successfully into Elam on the east, and through Syria on the west, even to the Mediterranean. "His image at the setting sun he set up." He subdued the whole of Babylonia, and established his capital at Aganè (some distance north<sup>2</sup> of Babylon), where, however, he was besieged in vain by a revolted host, whom he completely overthrew. Like some other great Babylonian monarchs he was a devoted friend to literature and science, and founded a library at Erech, where his invaluable records were long ages afterwards removed by the enlightened Assyrian monarch Assurbanipal, copied, translated, and edited for his library; and are now in the British Museum. The date of Sargina or Sargon I., is given by MM. Lenormant<sup>3</sup> and Menant<sup>4</sup> as about B.C. 2000, and there seems reason for so doing, for his son and successor Naram-sin conquered Makan (the Sinaitic peninsula),<sup>5</sup> and so even extended Sargina's power before the time of Kudur-mabug the Elamite, of whom we shall have much to say hereafter.<sup>6</sup>

It is clear that this power represented by Sargina was a strong and successful rival of Elam, and must have broken the continuance of the domination begun by Kudur-nankhundi, of whom we have before spoken.

Now this being, as M. Menant decisively says,<sup>7</sup> a Semitic conquest, which had already overrun Syria and Phœnicia, and even penetrated still further, it would have been

<sup>1</sup> "Le chef des eaux," Menant, *Babylone*, etc., p. 99. It is to be noticed that this legend of Sargina's youth is of much later date than his own time. G. Smith, *Hist. Bab.*, p. 78. "Akki the ferryman," Sayce, *Bab. Lit.*, p. 10.

<sup>2</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. I., p. 49.

<sup>3</sup> *Chald. Magic*, p. 126, 333; *Les prem. Cit.*, Vol. II., p. 105.

<sup>4</sup> *Babylone*, p. 98.

<sup>5</sup> *La langue prim.*, 361; Sayce, *Bab. Lit.*, p. 11.

<sup>6</sup> G. Smith, *Notes on Early Hist. of Assyria*, p. 17. 1872.

<sup>7</sup> *Babylone*, p. 103; and Sayce, *Bab. Lit.*, p. 9.

auspicious to the race of Terakh. But when (as both the book of Genesis and the monumental history indicate) the Elamitic power again swept over western Asia, that would be in itself an incentive to migration from Ur, whence the decisive voice of Jehovah summoned Abram and his father towards Canaan. And Abram's splendid exploit against Kedor-la'omer would have a still further significance than is apparent on the face of the Biblical record.

It is worthy of remark that Sargina writes, "The people of the *dark races* I ruled," as if by way of contrast with his own race.<sup>1</sup> These dark races would probably be, or include, the Cushites, and the passage seems strongly confirmatory of the view just mentioned.

In truth, the monumental records entirely agree with holy Scripture in representing this region between the Persian gulf and the Armenian mountains as the hive of the world, throwing off successive swarms of various great races; "the cradle of Semitic civilization," as Dr. Birch writes, "highly civilized and densely populated at a time when Egypt was still in its youthful prime."

But the descendants of Shem were not the first civilizers of Babylonia. Those far-spreading tribes called by ethnologists Turanian had been beforehand. "All appearances," says M. F. Lenormant,<sup>2</sup> "would lead us to regard the Turanian race as the first branch of the family of Japhet which went forth into the world, and by that premature separation, by an isolated and antagonistic existence took, or rather preserved, a completely distinct physiognomy." "A thick stratum of Turanian civilization underlay Semitism in western Asia. In fact all the great towns both of Assyria and Babylonia bear Turanian names." So writes the Rev. A. H. Sayce in a most interesting essay on the origin of Semitic civilization.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Les Prem. Civr.*, Vol. II., p. 108, and see 139. But see *Chald. Magic*, p. 193. Other texts on "dark races," *Chald. Genesis*, pp. 85, 86; remarks of Schrader, *Zeitschr. f. Äg. Spr.*, p. 21. 1874.

<sup>2</sup> *Anc. Hist. of East*, Vol. I., p. 64.

<sup>3</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. I., p. 298.



"The Turanian people," says Mr. G. Smith, "who appear to have been the original inhabitants of the country, invented the cuneiform mode of writing. All the earliest inscriptions are in that language, but the proper names of most of the kings and principal persons are written in Semitic in direct contrast to the body of the inscriptions. The Semites appear to have conquered the Turanians, although they had not yet imposed their language on the country."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. I., p. 29.

But the first to lay the yoke of despotism on the mingled races in Shinar was a son of Ham. "Cush begat Nimrod, he began to be a mighty one in the earth . . . and the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh in the land of Shinar."<sup>2</sup> The word Kush (Kusu), identified (like Kham) with darkness, occurs in early Chaldean inscriptions. In a mythological sense Kusu (darkness), was the son of Anu.

<sup>2</sup> Gen. x. 8. On the interpretation (Calneh alone in Shinar) see *Chald. Magic*, p. 366; on the Kushites, *ibid.*, 346.

Thus there were races sprung of Japhet, of Shem, and Ham. "There were at first," writes Berosus the priestly Chaldæan historian (born B.C. 261), "at Babylon a great number of men of different races<sup>3</sup> who had colonized Chaldæa." Thus Abram's childhood was familiar with the motley mixture of faces, costumes, and dialects of the great races into which our learned scholars have divided mankind, and among all these races of the sons of men his life's work lay. The names of Shem, Ham (Kham) and Japhet have in effect been found in cuneiform texts as ethnic expressions, so I am told by Professor Sayce and Mr. Boscawen, and are identified in meaning with the different hues of complexion, yellow, black, and fair.

<sup>3</sup> *I.e.*, different from the Babylonians. On this sense of ἀλλο-εθνῆς, see *Chald. Magic*, p. 350.

Ur<sup>4</sup> was a walled town of somewhat oval boundary, some centuries old at the time of Abram's birth. It was the great port for the commerce of the Persian gulf, and had been, as we have said, the capital of Chaldæa in the

<sup>4</sup> As to the name, see *La langue prim.*, 359. *Uru*, or, *Urnuu*; see also *Chald. Genesis*, p. 298.

time of the great builder king Ligbagas, and for some time afterwards at any rate. The city was devoted to the worship of its chief tutelary deity the great moon-god, whose huge ziggurat, a sacred observatory-tower of three stages or more upholding the shrine, oblong in form and ascended by stairs, rose high above the buildings of the city in its northern quarter. There the royal "monthly prognosticators" kept the night-watches, holding in highest worship the "light that rules the night," chanting their hymns, casting their omens, offering sacrifices, receiving votaries, and within the temple-bounds holding courts of justice<sup>1</sup> in the name of the king their sovereign pontiff. The very bricks, made under sacred auspices, were stamped with the king's devotion: "To Hurki his king, Ligbagas king of Ur his house built, and the wall of Ur built;" and the like.

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. I., p. 91.

On the bricks of the lower stage of the great temple of Mugheir we read:<sup>2</sup>—

<sup>2</sup> See Menant, *Babylone*, p. 74.

"Ligbagas, king of Ur has built the temple of the god Sin" (or Hurki).

This inscription appears fully to identify the edifice, the god, and the builder.

The worship of the moon-god was the local cultus of this ancient city, and is thus described by M. Lenormant in his interesting work, *Les premières Civilisations*:<sup>3</sup> "This god, considered as a male personage, was called in Accadian Hur-ki, or simply Hur, and Aku; in Assyrian Sin. In the inscriptions of the kings of the ancient Chaldaean empire he appears as holding one of the most exalted places among the gods, and the higher we advance (in antiquity) the greater appears the importance of his cultus.

<sup>3</sup> Vol. II., p. 158.

"The monarchs of the primitive dynasties regarded him as their chief protector, as his name enters as a special element into the composition of most of their proper names.

In fact he was the god of the most ancient capital of Akkad, the town holy above all to the Chaldeans, the great city of Ur (now Mugheir), whence Abraham departed at the summons of Jehovah."

With the deepest interest we read the liturgical hymns given by this distinguished historian.<sup>1</sup> One of these, the best preserved of all, and almost uninjured, is the hymn to the moon-god actually used in the city of Ur in the earliest times, of which the Akkadian original is given with its Assyrian translation on a tablet in the British Museum.

<sup>1</sup> See also "Accadian Liturgy," in *Records of the Past*, Vol. III.; and "Hymn to Light," "Invocation of Iedubar," etc., in G. Smith's *Assyr. Disc.*, p. 391, etc.

From the French of M. Lenormant we have rendered this incantation as closely as may be, preserving a somewhat rhythmical cast in order to save it from prosaic flatness of effect.

The grammatical construction, fluctuating from the second to the third person, is preserved.

"Lord! prince of gods of heaven and earth, whose mandate is exalted!

"Father! god enlightening earth! Lord! good god, of gods the prince!

"Father! god enlightening earth! Lord! great god, of gods the prince!

"Father! god enlightening earth! Lord god of the month, of gods the prince!

"Father! god enlightening earth! Lord of Ur, of gods the prince!

"Father! god enlightening earth! Lord of the alabaster house, of gods the prince!

"Father! god enlightening earth! Lord of crowns, duly returning, of gods the prince!

"Father! god enlightening earth! awarder of kingdoms, of gods the prince!

"Father! god enlightening earth! by lowering the proud himself enlarging, of gods the prince!

"Timely crescent mightily horned, doom-dealer, . . .<sup>2</sup> splendid with orb fulfilled!

<sup>2</sup> Lacuna.

"Self-produced, from his home forth-issuing, pouring evermore plenteous streams!

- "High exalted, all-producing, life unfolding from above !  
 "Father, he who life reneweth in its circuit through all lands !  
 "Lord ! in thy godhead far and wide as sky and sea thou spread'st  
     thine awe !  
 "Warder of shrines in (Akkad's) land and prophet of their high estate !  
 "Gods' sire and men's, of childhood guide (?), even Ishtar's self thou  
     didst create !  
 "Primæval seer, rewarder (sole) fixing the doom of days remote,  
 "Unshaken chief, whose heart benign is never mindful of thy wrongs :  
 "Whose blessings cease not, ever flowing, leading on his fellow-gods.  
 "Who from depth to height bright piercing openeth the gate of  
 heaven ! . . . ' <sup>1</sup>  
 "Father mine, of life the giver, cherishing, beholding (all) !  
 "Lord who power benign extendeth over all the heaven and  
     earth ! . . . ' <sup>2</sup>  
 "Seasons (?), rains, from heaven forth-drawing, watching life and  
     yielding showers !  
 "Who in heaven is high exalted ? Thou ! sublime is thy behest !  
 "Who on earth is high exalted ? Thou ! sublime is thy behest !  
 "Thou thy will in heaven revealest ; (thee) celestial spirits (praise !) <sup>3</sup>  
 "Thou thy will on earth revealest ; thou subdu'st the spirits of earth !  
 "Thou ! thy will in heaven as the luminous æther shines ! . . . ' <sup>4</sup>  
 "Thou ! thy will upon the earth to me by deeds . . . ' <sup>5</sup> thou dost  
     declare !  
 "Thou ! thy will extendeth life in greatness, hope, and wonder wide !  
 "Thou ! thy will itself gives being to the righteous dooms of men !  
 "Thou through heaven and earth extendest goodness, not re-  
     membering wrong !  
 "Thou ! thy will who knoweth ? Who with aught can it compare ?  
 "Lord ! in heaven and earth thy lordship of the gods none equals  
     thee ! "

There are yet some mutilated lines to complete this magnificent ode of pristine idolatry, calling on this "king of kings" to favour his dwelling the city of Ur, invoking

him as "Lord of rest" (that is, of the weekly sabbath-rest): and so in broken sounds it dies away.

In such strains did the kings and priests of Ur adore the moon as it "walked in brightness" through the crystalline spaces of a Babylonian sky.<sup>1</sup>

In the engraved seal-cylinder of Uruk (or rather Lig-bagas),<sup>2</sup> this god is set forth under his usual symbol of the crescent. The design seems to represent the introduction by priestesses of a female votary, led by the hand to the presence of a venerable enthroned personage, probably the priest-king himself, who propitiously stretches out his own right hand, wearing a solid bracelet round the wrist. The priestesses have a peculiar crown-like mitre, the new votary a simple fillet round the head. All the disengaged hands are upheld in the religious attitude known as "the lifting up of hands." The votary wears a long garment reaching to the feet, and bordered with a stripe; over it a sort of tunic, cut with that long sweeping curve which we see in later Assyrian costume, and fringed. Is this a distinctively Semitic costume?

The principal priestess has the marked Babylonian dress characterised by its many *flounces*, which we cannot see without a smile, and which we find many ages later, worn by the women of the *Ruten* from the same country, in the Egyptian triumphs.<sup>3</sup> Mr. Loftus describes the dancing boy in a dress with flounces of red, yellow, and blue, whom he saw performing in Chaldæa,<sup>4</sup> and Mr. G. Smith gives an account of a dancer similarly dressed<sup>5</sup> in a flounced and fringed garment of red and blue. The form and colours are surely relics of primæval fashion, and the colours symbolical of the various heavenly bodies to whose worship the dancers were devoted. Red was the colour of Nergal (Mars), blue of Nebo (Mercury), pale yellow of Ishtar (Venus).

<sup>1</sup> Other hymns are given by M. Lenormant in the same essay, also by Mr. Sayce and Mr. G. Smith, *Records of the Past*, Vol. V., p. 155; *Hist. Bab.*, p. 24, etc.; *Academy*, p. 393, 1877.

<sup>2</sup> Rawlinson, *Anc. Mon.*, Vol. I., p. 94, after Ker Porter.

The name Lig-Bagas is explained in Prof. Sayce's note, G. Smith, *Hist. Bab.*, p. 66, Lig, a lion, Bagas, the mother-goddess: "a lion (is) Bagas." Thus Istar is called "a lion" in a hymn, *Records of the Past*, Vol. V., p. 157, and lion-headed as an Egyptian goddess, *Zeitschr. f. Äg. Spr.*, p. 2, 1869.

<sup>3</sup> Wilkinson, *Anc. Egyptians*, Vol. I., p. 391.

<sup>4</sup> *Chald. and S. S. Ant.*, p. 22.


<sup>5</sup> *Assyr. Disc.*, p. 130.

The third month of the year was sacred to the moon-god, and its Semitic name *Sivan* is connected "in all probability" with his Semitic name *Sin*, as Sir Henry Rawlinson has pointed out.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Herald*, Vol. L, p. 505. Edition 1862.

This was the month devoted to the very important task of making the bricks which they "had for stone," and Sin was the patron of the work. The month nearly corresponds with May.

The walls and at least three great sacred buildings in Ur, were the work of the great and renowned king Lig-bagas, namely, the temple of Hurki the moon-god, another called Bit-timgal, and the tower of stages of which we have spoken, called Bit-sareser. The polytheism of this very early age is shown by his having built, beside these, a temple to Nana or Ishtar (Astarte, "the daughter of the moon-god," as she is called in the hymn) at Erech, another to the sun-god Samas (Shemesh) at Larsa (now Senkereh), another to Bel, and a separate one to Belat "his lady" (Beltis the wife of Bel), at Nipur (Niffer), another to Sar-Ili "his king," the supreme god Il, "the king of the gods," at Zirgulla. In truth polytheism was stamped on the earth in temples and towers, and the warlike or beneficent works of kings. Rimmon was the patron of the all-important irrigation; Sin of brickmaking and building; Nergal of war. Polytheism glittered in scrolls of light in the constellations of the firmament; it measured days and months, and years and cycles, and by its auguries of good or ill decided the least ways of house-life, and the greatest collisions of nations. It has been observed that gods were identified with stars before the invention of writing in Babylonia, "and that the most natural symbol of a deity was thought to be a star," which is accordingly the "determinative"<sup>2</sup> of the names of gods in cuneiform

 in its later conventional form; originally a star of eight rays.

inscriptions. "It is plain," writes Mr. Sayce, "that the full development of astro-theology cannot have been much earlier than B.C. 2000."<sup>1</sup> And Mr. George Smith gives the same date for the development of systematic mythology: "2000 years before the Christian era it was already completed, and its deities definitely connected into a system, which remained with little change down to the close of the kingdom."<sup>2</sup> And M. Lenormant writes at length to the same effect.<sup>3</sup> It is very interesting to find Mr. Sayce from another point of view, writing thus in his excellent *Lectures on Babylonian Literature*:<sup>4</sup>—

<sup>1</sup> "Astron. of Babylon," *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. III., p. 176.

<sup>2</sup> *Chald. Gen.*, p. 52.

<sup>3</sup> *La Magie*, p. 114; also see *Les Dieux de Babylone*, p. 200. Paris, 1877.

<sup>4</sup> P. 41.

"The Gisdhubar epic on the one side cannot be older than the formation of the Accadian calendar and zodiac, which, as it begins with the sign of Aries, must be later than B.C. 2300.

"On the other hand Accadian had ceased to be spoken before the seventeenth century B.C., and the earliest engraved gems we possess have representations taken not only from the adventures of Gisdhubar, but from other myths as well. Perhaps, therefore, we cannot be far wrong in assigning the composition of the epic to about B.C. 2000, and referring the independent lays out of which it is composed to the centuries that immediately preceded. The bloom of Accadian poetry might then be placed just four thousand years ago, when the nature-myths, which had once expressed a very real and definite meaning, had grown faint and misunderstood, and become the subjects of numberless ballads and hymns."

The whole system, then, of sidereal worship, with its hierarchy of the Chaldæan Olympus, was in full working order when Abram was born in his father's house, in "Ur of the Chaldees;" and this family even had been drawn into the stream, for "thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood (Euphrates),

even Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nahor, and they served other gods."

When the child saw the rising sun lift his orb above the mountains of Elam, he beheld a god, defender of the men of Sippara and of Larsa. Even the morning, the evening, and the mid-day sun had different names (as in Egypt), Tamzi or Duzi (Thammuz), and Tu or Tutu, the one the "Sun of Life," the other the god of death<sup>1</sup> who was received by the gigantic guardians into the nether world,<sup>2</sup> and Adar the southern sun.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "Astron. of Babylon," *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. III., p. 165.  
<sup>2</sup> *Chald. Gen.*, p. 248.  
<sup>3</sup> *La Magie*, p. 120.

Such must have been his thoughts, as the child's wistful eyes pursued "the last faint pulse of quivering light" towards the "land of Martu," little thinking that thither his own pilgrimage would be led; and when above the darkening ziggurat, which rose like huge stairs to heaven, the stars would come out of the fading sky, he would be taught to mark the pole-star Dayan-same, and the splendid configuration of the giant which we call Orion, and the stars of strong influence called interpreters and judges and counsellors; those bright and searching "eyes" the planets he would hail as the masters of destiny, the moon and sun among the mystic seven, with Mercury, Venus, Saturn, Jupiter and Mars in the order here given. Sulpa-uddu<sup>4</sup> "the messenger of the rising sun," from its colour called "the blue star," was the planet Mercury, the star of Nebo. It was known as "the prince of the men of Kharran," the far northern city which was to be the second home of Terakh till his death. In that translucid heaven the varying phases of beautiful Venus, like a lesser moon, are visible, and made it the favourite of all eyes. The records of the Chaldaean observers are singularly striking and happy in their phrases of native poetry. How interesting is, for instance, this tablet, translated by Mr. Sayce, with

<sup>4</sup> Or, Dimpā-uddu.



its life-like eye-witness of the stars' behaviour, and abrupt warnings, or auguries of good!<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. III., p. 197.

"Venus drew forth a rising" (a slight haze creates a visible dawn).

"Misfortune."

"In its orbit duly it grows in size.

"Venus a rising does not kindle. Prosperity.

"Afterwards its station it makes to ascend, and proceeds, and,

"Venus rises, and the star Niru like a flag floated.

"The view is clear. The country is smitten.

"Rebellion is hostile. Cities by arms are oppressed."

Venus was identified with the goddesses Ishtar and Bilat, and was the tutelary of Agané and of Erech.

Saturn was a star of sinister augury, and from its feeble light was called Kus, darkness, and in Semitic Kaivanu, the Hebrew Kiun. Jupiter was the star of Merodach, the special patron of great Babylon. "The red planet Mars" was the star of Nergal, "he who goes forth in strength," and was claimed as "the king of Cuthah." It was reckoned among the stars of Martu or the west. One would think that in the lapse of ages he had changed his colour, since it is called in these ancient observations "The White Star," although in the celebrated stage-tower of Borsippa his colour is a full red. But it is well known that this planet, most like the earth, has its seasons, and presents the singular aspect of a spreading whiteness from the growth of snow round the polar regions, and this may account for the epithet "white." His warlike character was marked by the titles<sup>2</sup> of "plunderer," "agent of deaths," and "star of the chariot."

<sup>2</sup> Rawlinson, *Ass. Mon.*, Vol. II., p. 546.

Among such lore was Abram's boyhood passed. It was attributed to him by his remote descendants that he had taught astronomy to the Egyptians, and it seems highly probable that they learned it from<sup>3</sup> the men of Chaldaea.

<sup>3</sup> Proctor, *Saturn*, p. 189.

It would seem that beneath this sidereal cultus lay a more ancient Turanian system of elemental powers and magic rites used without special sanctuaries. M. Lenormant has even identified Ligbagas as the founder of a Cushite religion in Chaldæa, expressed by the stage-temples.<sup>1</sup> Rising above the swarm of deceitful omens, how sublime is that sure word of destiny spoken by Jehovah to His servant, when "He brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and He said unto him, So shall thy seed be. And he believed in Jehovah; and He counted it to him for righteousness."<sup>2</sup>

We have seen that in the hymn to the moon-god he was invoked as "Lord of Rest." This must refer to the Sabbath-rest, the new moons and Sabbaths having been ever closely connected. "The Sabbath-rest was known," writes Mr. Sayce, "to the Accadians, who had been led by their astronomical observations to set apart the seventh, fourteenth, twenty-first, and twenty-eighth days of the month, as days of *sulum*, or rest, on which certain works were forbidden."<sup>3</sup> In an article on "Saturn and the Sabbath of the Jews"<sup>4</sup> by Mr. R. A. Proctor, he has written thus as to the "real origin" of the Jewish Sabbath. "The observance was derived from an Egyptian, and primarily from a Chaldæan source. Moreover an astrological origin may be recognised in the practice, rest being enjoined by Egyptian priests on the seventh day simply because they regarded that day as a *dies infaustus* when it was unlucky to undertake any work." He states "that the Jewish observance of the Sabbath began during the sojourn in Egypt." This opinion is now found to be untenable.

With regard to the simple reason of the unlucky day so boldly asserted at starting, and before adduced by

<sup>1</sup> *La Magie*, p. 295.

<sup>2</sup> Gen. xv. 4, 5, 6.

<sup>3</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. I., p. 301; III., 207; see also G. Smith, *Asyr. Disc.*, p. 12.

<sup>4</sup> *Contemporary Rev.*, March 1875.

M. Pleyte to the same purpose,<sup>1</sup> the writer answers himself at the end: "that the Egyptians dedicated the seventh day of the week to the outermost or highest planet Saturn is certain; and it is presumable that this day was a day of rest in Egypt. It is not known, however, whether this was ordained in honour of the chief planet, that is their supreme deity, or because it was held unlucky to work on that day."

<sup>1</sup> *Rel. des pré-Israelites*, p. 159.

It is only "presumable," then, that the seventh day in Egypt *was a day of rest at all*: and if so, "it is not known whether this was ordained in honour of the chief planet," or because it was held unlucky.

We cannot suppose that Abraham's descendants first observed the Sabbath in Egypt. We find that it was observed by the Akkadians in Chaldæa whence Abraham came, and Mr. Proctor himself asserts that it was derived "primarily from a Chaldæan source."

The book of Genesis distinctly says that God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, *because* that in it He had rested; a primal cause which is echoed in the giving of the law by God Himself when He said, "Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy" . . . . "for in six days Jehovah made heaven and earth," etc., "and rested the seventh day, *wherefore* Jehovah blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Ex. xx. 10, 11.

An additional reason given in the reproclamation of the law does not invalidate the original one; and an astronomical connexion with the moon's time of revolution only more plainly bears the image and superscription of the great King, who before resting from His work, had "set" or appointed the moon as well as the sun "for signs and for seasons, and for days, and years." Why should we "accept the week as of pagan origin," and why should the day which God's servants called "a delight, the holy of

<sup>1</sup> Isa. lviii. 13.

<sup>2</sup> *W. A. I.*, II., 32, 1.

<sup>3</sup> *Records of the Past*, Vol. VII., p. 136.

<sup>4</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. V., p. 428; *Records of the Past*, Vol. IX., p. 118.

<sup>5</sup> *Academy*, p. 344, 1877.

<sup>6</sup> See Mr. Fox Talbot's notes on "shalom" and "sulmi," *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. II., p. 39, 32.

Jehovah, honourable,"<sup>1</sup> have sprung from a sinister planet, and unlucky auguries of the monthly prognosticators? Surely "the rest of Jehovah thy God" was the pristine ordinance never, as it would seem, wholly lost, and now revindicated from all lower uses, and associations of ill-starred gloom or sensual laziness, to its first glory. The Sabbath is called by the memorable name, "day of rest of the heart" in an early calendar,<sup>2</sup> written in Assyrian, and from the Akkadian equivalent the word "Sabbath" is derived, "sabattu;" "*sabatu*" is also explained to mean "complete," in *W. A. I.* II, 25, 14, says Mr. Sayce.<sup>3</sup> Let it be noticed that this "Sabbath" was "a feast," "a festival," "the white day;" as well as a holy day of rest and sacrifice.

The late Mr. Fox Talbot, in his translation of the fifth Creation Tablet, gives the last legible lines thus:—

"17 On the seventh day he appointed a holy day.

"18 And to cease from all business he commanded.

"19 Then arose the sun in the horizon of heaven in (glory)."

He also quotes Mr. Sayce as expressing the opinion that the Babylonians believed the Sabbath to have been ordained at the creation.<sup>4</sup>

But Mr. Boscawen has read and translated differently.<sup>5</sup>

"17 By the seventh day to a circle *it begins to increase*.

"18 Ceasing . . . towards the mornings its light.

"19 At that time on the horizon of heaven the sun," etc.

It is clear that when Abram was brought up in his father's house at Ur of the Chaldees, the seventh day was a sacred day of rest; and the very word *sulum*, which is, I suppose, equivalent to the Hebrew *shalom*, is fragrant with thoughts of peace, salutation, benediction and salvation.<sup>6</sup>

It is an inquiry of absorbing interest how far the first and true revelation still lingered among the several leading

rices of the early world. The means of solving this question in its several branches are now being restored to us.

Let us first then inquire whether the idea of "the Holy One that inhabiteth eternity" was really lost. Damascius (born about A.D. 480),<sup>1</sup> citing Eudemus the peripatetic, about eight centuries earlier, says that "of the barbarians the Babylonians seem to *pass over in silence the One principle of the universe*, but to make two, Tauthe and Apasōn," etc. (τῶν δε Βαβυλίων ἐοίκασι Βαβυλώνιοι μὲν τὴν μίαν τῶν ὅλων ἀρχὴν σιγῇ παριέναι, δύο δὲ ποιῆν, Ταυθὲ καὶ Απασών, κ. τ. λ.)

This appears to be the true account of the matter; and the heathen neo-Platonist philosopher understood what he was writing about. The inferior "gods" were creatures, but the sole first creator is taken for granted, and rarely appears. See for instance, the portion of the creation-tablets given by Mr. G. Smith,<sup>2</sup> where the one God is explaining to the newly created man his duties, or that fragment which recounts the rebellion of the angels.<sup>3</sup> Thus wrote the late Mr. Fox Talbot:<sup>4</sup> "Amidst the chaos of names a feeling of the real unity of the divine nature is visible. The phrase 'God and man' sometimes occurs. 'God and the king' is very frequent. No particular god is here named or intended, but the word 𐎶𐎵<sup>5</sup> is put absolutely, like the Greek τὸ θεῖον, and may be translated either 'God' or 'heaven.'"

In Mr. Boscawen's account of the creation-tablets,<sup>6</sup> I cannot think him right in his statement: "it was necessary for the Babylonian to develop the Creator, while the Hebrew starts with the postulate 'there is a God; he is the Creator.'" For I do not think the idea of creation is involved in the words, "the chaos Tiamat was the genetrix (or, as G. Smith translates, 'the producing mother') of them

<sup>1</sup> *Cory's Fragments*, Second Edition, p. 313; and see Leclercq, *Les dieux de Babylone*, p. 6, 1077.

<sup>2</sup> *Chald. Gen.*, p. 80.

<sup>3</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. IV., p. 329; *Records of the Past*, Vol. VII., p. 123.

<sup>4</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. II., p. 35.

<sup>5</sup> *Ana* Akkadian, *ilu* Assyrian, i.e., god; but constantly prefixed as a "determinative" to the names of particular gods.

<sup>6</sup> *Academy*, pp. 219, 344. 1877.

all." This chaos is surely no more to be identified with the Creator than the earth, or the water, in the book of Genesis when it is said, "Let the earth (or the waters) bring forth." The one originator of all is (as Damascius says) passed over in silence. Let us hear M. Lenormant:<sup>1</sup>—

<sup>1</sup> *Anc. Hist. of the East*, Vol. I., p. 452; and see *La Magic*, p. 102, 117.

"When we penetrate beneath the surface of gross polytheism it (namely, the religion of Assyria and Babylonia) had acquired from popular superstition, and revert to the original and higher conceptions, we shall find the whole based on the idea of the unity of the Deity, the last relic of the primitive revelation disfigured by and lost in the monstrous ideas of pantheism, confounding the creature with the Creator, and transforming the Deity into a god-world whose manifestations are to be found in all the phenomena of nature" . . . .

"The supreme God, the first and sole principle from whom all other deities were derived, was Ilu, whose name signifies God *par excellence*. Their idea of him was too comprehensive, too vast, to have any determined external form, or consequently to receive in general the adoration of the people; and from this point of view there is a certain analogy between Ilu and the Cronos of the Greeks, with whom he was compared by the latter. In Chaldæa it does not seem that any temple was ever specially dedicated to him." His name, indeed, is preserved in the most ancient name of Bab-ili, "Gate of God." This is, however, the Semitic name, which is exactly equivalent to the Turanian Ca-dimirra; or, as M. Menant reads, Ca-dingira. It is instructive to find the name given in a recently recovered text as the founder of the Babylonian monarchy (identified by Mr. G. Smith with Alorus, the first name in the list of Berossus) to be "Adi-ur (meaning devoted to the god Ur);"<sup>2</sup> and on the other hand, among the "mythical

<sup>2</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. III., p. 363.

kings after the deluge" of an invaluable broken tablet, two names of a father and son having the element *Ilu*, the supreme God, namely . . . ili, and Ilu-kassat his son,<sup>1</sup> thus seeming to show, as Scripture does, the two parallel and opponent elements of idolatry and the adoration of "The Most High God."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> G. Smith, *Assyr. Disc.*, p. 439.

<sup>2</sup> See Mr. Fox Talbot's remarks on monotheism, *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. II., p. 35.

It is deeply interesting to read that at one at least of the Chaldæan schools monotheism was taught down to a late date. "That at Orchoë or Erech was . . . well known, and maintained its reputation down to the times of the Romans. In the period of the Seleucidæ the doctrine of the unity of God was distinctly taught there: as we know from tablets with cuneiform inscriptions, dated in the reign of several Greek kings, found at Warka, and now in the British Museum. The only name of a deity found in them, and this is many times repeated, is "God One."<sup>3</sup> This may have been, as in Egypt, a system of reserved and esoteric instruction. At all events this very city of Erech, from the time when it was the capital of Izdubar, was given over to the worship of Ishtar and other idols.

<sup>3</sup> Lenormant, *Anc. Hist.*, Vol. I., p. 495; *Les prom. Ctes.*, Vol. II., p. 167.

The progress of corrupt worship is distinctly traced by Mr. G. Smith<sup>4</sup> in this very case of Ishtar. "Her worship was at first subordinate to that of Anu; and as she was goddess of love, while Anu was god of heaven, it is probable that the first intention in the mythology was only to represent love as heaven-born; but in time a more sensual view prevailed, and the worship of Ishtar became one of the darkest features in Babylonian mythology. As the worship of this goddess increased in favour, it gradually superseded that of Anu, until in time his temple, the house of heaven, came to be regarded as the temple of Venus." Again, writing of the time of Izdubar, he tells us:<sup>5</sup> "The city of Erech, originally a seat of the worship of Anu,

<sup>4</sup> *Chald. Gen.*, p. 56.

<sup>5</sup> *Chald. Gen.*, p. 56.

was now one of the foremost cities in this Ishtar worship."

We find evidence, indeed, in some fragments of legal tablets written in Akkadian, of the early date of the most revolting practices, even in connexion with the worship of Anu himself.

The mode of worship in primitive Babylonia is receiving fresh illustration day by day. It is certain that it was observed from week to week, and from festival to festival, and from fast to fast, with all pomp and splendour; with processions, music and hymns of high-wrought adoration, and impassioned prayer. Probably the burning of incense was an accessory from early times, as we may learn from Khasisadra's sacrifice on issuing from the ark.<sup>1</sup> But it is certain that propitiatory sacrifices were offered in abundance. In a very spirited hymn addressed to a goddess of Erech and Agané (where the temple Ulbar stood), probably Nana, or Anunit a goddess of the sun, this is strongly marked; and as it shows the spirit of unaffected devotion due to the "Living God," but so fearfully "starting aside like a broken bow," which bears witness to the strong yearning of the human spirit towards its Father, I give the fragment, rendered from the French translation of M. Lenormant:—

<sup>1</sup> G. Smith, *Assyr. Disc.*, p. 191.

"In Erech thy chief city the fast has been observed,  
 "In Ulbar the home of thy power I have made blood run like water,  
 "In all thy land I have (kindled) the fire, and wide it has spread.  
 "Lady! over the wicked my strength has greatly prevailed:  
 "The mighty rebel thou bendest like to a very reed!  
 "Not to my own will do I cling! I boast not of myself!  
 "Even as a flower of the waters day and night I fade.  
 "(Verily) I am thy servant! I bind myself to thee!  
 "Thy (might) evermore be established! Ever thy falchion flame!"



This would seem to be a hymn of triumph, such as Izdubar himself might well have chanted when he had reconquered this very city of Erech "the blessed," and re-established the worship of the goddess Ishtar or Nana, to whom this psalm was sung, as we read in Mr. G. Smith's volume of *Assyrian Discoveries*.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> P. 169.

The flame or fire of which the royal votary speaks in the third verse is possibly the fire of war against the insurgents, or it may be the flame of sacrifice.

The blood which was made to run like water in Ulbar, was doubtless, as M. Lenormant understands it, the blood of sacrifices.

The principal victims were the ram and the bull, the most valued subjects of man, as indeed the first and second signs of the zodiac bear witness. But to these a fearful addition must be made: I speak of human sacrifice. The horrible practice of parents devoting their own children in the fire is traced, in 2 Kings xvii. 31, to the inhabitants of Sepharvaïm, that is, the two cities of Sippara, separated by the stream of the Euphrates; or rather, says M. Menant, by a canal<sup>2</sup> called Nahar-Agané. One of these was called Sipar-sa-Samas, "Sippara of the sungod;" the other, Sipar-sa-Anunit, was the ancient capital of Sargina the first of which we have before spoken, Agané.

<sup>2</sup> Menant, *Babylone*, p. 96.

The men of Sepharvaïm, we are told, when transplanted to Samaria, were those who "burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaïm:" Adrammelech being probably "fire-king," an epithet of the sun, and Anammelech being the name of Anunit made (perhaps in contempt) to chime with the other.<sup>3</sup> The temple of Samas at Sippara was originally built by Lig-bagas king of Ur. The latter element of the names,

<sup>3</sup> Rawlinson, *Anc. Mon.*, Vol. I., p. 126, 129.

"Melek" (king) became so infamous in the form of "Moloch."

Now it is only too possible that the royal author of the hymn to the goddess of Ulbar in boasting of the "fire" may refer to these horrible sacrifices. However this may be, it is now clear that those Semitic races who practised this form of worship did not originate it, but received it from the Akkadians, who were their instructors in so much besides. M. Lenormant called attention to a fragment bearing most distinctly on this matter,<sup>1</sup> and Mr. Sayce has since treated it in an interesting paper read by him to the Society of Biblical Archaeology.<sup>2</sup>

He says that the first poem of that wonderful epic cycle, which comprised among its twelve "interwoven" lays the legend of the deluge, seems to have been one on the sacrifice of Bel; or, as it was also called, "the sacrifice of righteousness;" this subject answering to the first sign of the zodiac, and the first month of the year. The *Akkadian* title of the month given by M. Lenormant is "Month of the Altar of Righteousness." It had no such Semitic name as "Month of the Sacrifice of Bel," and hence Mr. Sayce infers, that "it was not only the worship of the Sun, and all that it implied, which was borrowed by the Semitic from the Accadian, but the dreadful rites with which it was associated as well;"<sup>3</sup> and this inference he confirms by two cuneiform texts: one is that part of an Akkadian poem of pre-Semitic age mentioned by M. Lenormant, and of which Mr. Sayce gives the original Akkadian text and the Assyrian version, with his translation, which in effect agrees entirely with M. Lenormant's:—

"The sin (?) may he extirpate; and the offspring who raises the head among mankind;—(his) offspring for his life he gave; the head of the offspring for the head of the man

<sup>1</sup> *Les Prem. Cit.*, Vol. II., p. 196.

<sup>2</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. IV., p. 25.

<sup>3</sup> See also Sayce, *Iab. Lit.*, p. 46.

he gave ; the front of the offspring for the front of the man  
he gave ; the breast of the offspring for the breast of the  
man he gave."

"This highly interesting text," observes Mr. Sayce, "gives us distinct evidence of the doctrine of vicarious sacrifice among the Akkadians, as well as of the Akkadian origin of the sacrifice of the first-born." He then quotes "a passage from the great astronomical work drawn up for the library of Sargon of Agané between 2000 and 1700 B.C. and based on Akkadian originals," of which we have before spoken.

"When the air-god (Rammanu)<sup>1</sup> is fine, prosperity.

"On the high places the son is burnt :"

<sup>1</sup> Rimmon, equivalent to "sky," like Jupiter in *sub Jove frigido*, etc.

thus showing the place and mode of this terrific sacrifice ; and, we may add, the regular and common-place way in which it was regarded. If M. Lenormant's translation of a line in the celebrated poem of the Descent of Ishtar be correct, it may contain an allusion to this subject :—

"36 Let her weep over the young only son, who before the term  
of his days has been snatched away."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> *Les Prem. Civr.*, Vol. II., p. 86. See also Oppert, *L'Immort. de l'Âme chez les Chald.*, p. 12.

This is a topic of deep and awful import, to which we may have occasion to return in the course of this work.

We therefore will content ourselves with the sufficient proof thus given that the question, "shall I give my first-born for my transgression : the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?"<sup>3</sup> was answered in the affirmative when Abram was a boy in Ur of the Chaldees.

<sup>3</sup> Mic. vi. 7.

Among the ceremonies of worship, the use of a sacred ark dedicated to a deity would seem to have existed in the earliest times in Babylonia, as it did in so notable a manner among the Egyptians ; for in the sixth tablet of the "Izdubar" series, "the ark of his god Sarturda" is

mentioned in Mr. G. Smith's translation in connection with some observances of worship.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Assyr. Disc.*, p. 175.  
"Long lists of these  
arks are given," says  
Mr. Boschen, "in  
*W. A. I. II.*, and they  
appear to have been  
sacred barges like the  
boat of the Egyptian  
Osiris."

The traces of religious belief on the great subjects of human destiny in the life to come are very important, and stir our deepest feelings. As we draw nearer the fountain-heads of history, "such thoughts, the wreck of paradise," more clearly reveal themselves.

<sup>2</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. II., p. 76;  
*Records of the Past*,  
Vol. VII., p. 151.

<sup>3</sup> *Chald. Gen.*, p. 84.

<sup>4</sup> *Assyr. Disc.*, p. 185.

<sup>5</sup> *Assyr. Disc.*, p.  
177, 181.

<sup>6</sup> *Assyr. Disc.*, p. 193.

<sup>7</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. I., p. 106;  
Vol. IV., p. 7; Oppert,  
*L'Immort. de l'Âme  
chez les Chald.*

The consciousness of sin,<sup>2</sup> and its desert and punishment, the origin of temptation and transgression,<sup>3</sup> the fall of angels and of man,<sup>4</sup> the flood as the punishment of human iniquity,<sup>5</sup> the fear of death ("death I feared, and lay down on the ground,"<sup>5</sup> "the waters of death will not cleanse thy hands"), the reverence and yearning for righteousness, and belief in its reward at the hands of God,<sup>6</sup> the belief in immortality of the soul,<sup>7</sup> in judgment to come, in a heaven of blessedness and a place of punishment, are all now brought to light as "articles of faith" among Akkadians and Semites alike, gradually entangled and overlaid in the "many inventions" of the "evil imagination of man's heart," losing their only true significance and sanction as men "did not like to retain God in their knowledge." In fact, the result of all the investigation of recent years is that which has been most accurately summed up by St. Paul in the beginning of his epistle to the Romans. There is one point, however, of especial importance, to which we shall have occasion to revert, but which must be lightly touched at once, as it regards the great beliefs of Abraham's early days. It is the resurrection of the dead. This belief seems to have been especially associated with the great god of Babylon, Marduk (Merodach) of whom we will now speak.

Marduk was identified with the planet Jupiter. His Akkadian name, which was but slightly altered, was

Amar-utuki;<sup>1</sup> and it is now found out that his worship at Babylon must have been of extreme antiquity, as it was *re-stored* by the ancient monarch Agu-kak-rimi, whose date Mr. G. Smith places as "most probably more than 2000 years before the Christian era;"<sup>2</sup> and he is mentioned as the son of Hea in the tablet of the "Seven Wicked Spirits."<sup>3</sup> He was called "The God of Hosts," viz., of stars. "Marduk," writes M. Lenormant,<sup>4</sup> "is one of the types of those gods who die and rise again to life periodically, characteristic of the religions of the shores of the Euphrates and Tigris, of Syria and Phœnicia. The famous pyramid of the royal city of Babylon passed for his tomb, where they showed to devotees his sepulchral chamber, afterwards plundered by Xerxes, which they called *the place of rest of Marduk*." M. Lenormant gives a very interesting hymn connected with the worship of this place and god, in which Assur (in its most ancient form the name stands Ausar) is spoken of as "the shepherd who is thy temple guardian" ("néocore"); the only mention of his name in any "document of the primitive epochs of Chaldæa and Babylonia." This most remarkable line stands thus:—

"Assur the Shepherd who is thy temple-guardian ;

"Quicken him through his nostrils."

It is a prayer to Marduk the life-giver on behalf of Assur. Does not this look as if Assur were really a living king? This is the first impression we receive from the words in Genesis x. 11, "out of that land went forth Asshur and builded Nineveh," etc., as we read them in our Authorized translation.

Another hymn is added by M. Lenormant.<sup>5</sup> It belongs to a collection of magic formulæ, and contains an "expression of the belief in the resurrection of the dead, the

<sup>1</sup> Lenormant, *Les prem. Cév.*, Vol. II., p. 170.

<sup>2</sup> *Assyr. Disc.*, p. 225.

<sup>3</sup> *Assyr. Disc.*, p. 399; *Records of the Past*, Vol. IX., p. 143.

<sup>4</sup> *Les prem. Cév.*, Vol. II., p. 171. On Marduk see also M. Lenormant's Essay, *Les dieux de Babylone*, Paris, 1877.

<sup>5</sup> Also given in *Chald. Magic*, p. 193; and by Mr. Boscawen, *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. IV., p. 297, in a very interesting paper.

care of whom would be naturally attributed to Marduk, as a god who himself died and revived. This is one of the first indications which one can hitherto take hold of as to the ideas of the Chaldæans and Babylonians regarding the future life."

In the Akkadian text of the "Seven Evil Spirits," Marduk is called "Protector of the Covenant," says Mr. Sayce. His part as the earnest, pitiful, and indefatigable redresser of wrong, and reliever of misery, is a very important feature, and worthy of careful attention.

Marduk was identified with Silik-mulu-khi, the merciful helper of the human race, whom the Akkadians invoked in every necessity as the "eldest son of Hea" the god of the abyss and of wisdom. He was the great mediator of the old religion, and to him was assigned the power of "bringing the dead back to life." This, therefore, was not a later development of the Semitic system, but part of the ancient heritage. There is much in this to remind us of the Egyptian Osiris. The Egyptian analogies to the seven portals of Hades to be passed successively with their guardians, the central judgment-hall, the water of life, and the mystic bark of Hea elsewhere described, are very remarkable, and deserve mature study.

As among the Egyptians, the lore of magic abounded. Indeed it is well known that from first to last the Chaldæans were the renowned masters of the art, from the highest form of astrology down to the lowest jugglery.

Auguries, spells, amulets, inscribed phylacteries, invocations against evil spirits and diseases of every sort, are testified by the tablets to have been in continual use among the Akkadians, from whom the Semitic races learned this whole system of superstitious vanities.

Besides the epic and the lyric poetry, which is emerging

from the darkness of four thousand years, there are popular proverbs which will be available ere long in illustration of their ways of life. M. Lenormant has given a few specimens; such as these :—

(*On retribution.*)

“Thou go’st to spoil  
 “The field o’ th’ foe!  
 “One comes to spoil  
 “Thy field,—the foe!”

(*Good out of evil.*)

“Oh! be it mine to eat the fruit of death,  
 “And so transform it into fruit of life!”

(*A field song of good omen.*)

“The wheat of uprightness  
 “Unto its top of thriving growth shall press :  
 “The secret spell  
 “We know right well!  
 “The wheat of plenteousness  
 “Unto its top of thriving growth shall press :  
 “The secret spell  
 “We know right well!”<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Lenormant, *Les  
 prem. Ctes.*, Vol. II.,  
 p. 201.

This little ditty, which I have put into rhyme to avoid the flatness of mere lines of literal translation, may well remind us of the cheery Egyptian threshing-song to the oxen.<sup>2</sup> There are, indeed, snatches of pleasant song which the ploughmen of Akkad would sing to their oxen on the threshing floor and in the furrowed field. These are given by Mr. Sayce in his *Lectures on Babylonian Literature*.<sup>3</sup> It is a happy relief from sad and solemn studies to hear, as it were, the chirping of grasshoppers, and find “the old poetic fields” blooming from the dust of this “primitive and Ante-Semitic Chaldæa,” of which Ur was the ancient

<sup>2</sup> Wilkinson, *Poet.  
 Acc.*, Vol. II., p. 43.

<sup>3</sup> P. 69.

mother-town, and Terakh, Nakhor, Abram, and Lot were citizens.

We will now turn to the polity, and laws, and transaction of business. "It is the opinion of the majority of Assyrian scholars," says Mr. G. Smith in his important work, *Assyrian Discoveries*,<sup>1</sup> "that the civilization, literature, mythology, and science of Babylonia and Assyria were not the work of a Semitic race, but of a totally different people, speaking a language quite distinct from that of all the Semitic tribes. There is, however, a more remarkable point than this: it is supposed that at a very early period the Akkad or Turanian population, with its high cultivation and remarkable civilization, was conquered by the Semitic race, and that the conquerors imposed only their language on the conquered, adopting from the subjugated people its mythology, laws, literature, and almost every art of civilization." Mr. Sayce, in his valuable essay on Semitic civilization before quoted, has pointed out how the Semitic people borrowed their principal words of rule, civil authority, and law, from Akkadian sources.

To the same effect writes M. Menant, in his work on Chaldæa.<sup>2</sup> "These peoples," viz. those ancient possessors of Chaldæa called Sumiri and Akkadi, "had a constitution civil and religious so powerful, that they imposed not only their system of writing, but also their political and religious system on their invaders." "The political constitution of the Assyrio-Chaldæan kings submitted to the influence of that of their predecessors, for we see the new sovereigns adopt their titles, and perpetuate them during the whole duration of the empire."

The most ancient title we can discover, and which is found among those of antediluvian kings, is that of "Shepherd." M. Menant gives the cuneiform monogram of which


<sup>1</sup> P. 442.

<sup>2</sup> *Babylone et la Chaldæe*, p. 49. Paris, 1875.



the original pronunciation is not known,<sup>1</sup> "but it was rendered in Assyrian by the articulation *ri'u* (רִיעַ)." The Hebrew word is often used in the Bible, beginning with Abel who "was a shepherd of sheep." It often occurs in the sense of ruling, and is applied to God as "Shepherd of Israel." The readers of Homer will remember the familiar equivalent. Of all royal titles it is the most pleasing and patriarchal.

The terms used for "throne," and "judge," besides the words of majesty, came from the Akkadian. It is clear that there was a hereditary element in the royalty of those days, which was of course almost the essence of a patriarchal power, but the lines were often broken by usurpation or conquest. There were viceroys of provinces, and chiefs or nobles, like the "princes" of Egypt: and the whole system was sanctioned and knit together by the strongest religious element.

If the king, also sovereign pontiff, was not usually worshipped as a god in his lifetime, like the Pharaohs, as indeed appears in the case of Naram-Sin, son of Sargina I., as shown by Mr. Sayce,<sup>2</sup> at least the more venerated were adored in after ages: as Izdubar, and Suqamuna and Amaraku. M. Lenormant notices<sup>3</sup> that the two words expressed by the same ideogram and signifying "god," *ana* and *dimmer*, were sometimes applied to kings,<sup>4</sup> as in Egypt the title of , "Good God." This subject will be treated in reference to the shepherd-kings.


The priestly office and other chief functions were hereditary among the Chaldæans, properly so called, who are said by Diodorus Siculus to have been the most ancient of the Babylonians. As to the Hebrew name *Kasdim*, for the Chaldæans, it would seem to be formed from "*Casadu*, a common Assyrian word ('to possess'); *Casidu* will be the

1 . See

also  sib,

Assyr. *ri'u*, belu, *shepherd*, lord.

Sayce, *Assyr. Gram.*,

No. 237, and ,

No. 484, *sheep*.

<sup>2</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. V., p. 442.

<sup>3</sup> *Etudes sur quelques p. des Syllabaires*, p. 14.

<sup>4</sup> *W. A. I.* II., 33, l. 34, 35, c<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *Assyr. Gram. for Comparative purposes*, Trübner, 1872; not the later *Assyr. Gram.*, Bagster.

*nomen agentis*," as Mr. Sayce says in his *Assyrian Grammar*,<sup>1</sup> p. 14. Thus the *Kasdim* would be the possessors of the land where they dwelt : the lords, and not the subject race.

The kings and suzerains of ancient Babylonia were far from being always mere despots and tyrants, in the evil sense of those words. We may be sure that their power was limited in many directions by the established strong customs, the "common law" of the generations ; the opinion and will of priests and princes, by whom they were surrounded ; the exigency of precarious and troubled times, of a very exposed country, and restless royal neighbours. But there are evidences of high aims and beneficent designs for the public good.

Doubtless we shall soon know more of the polity and laws of early Babylonia, and the precedents of legal decision in the courts. Mr. Sayce has published in *Records of the Past*<sup>2</sup> a few memoranda of decisions so laconic in expression as to be vague and uncertain in import, for the most part ; but there are some landmarks, and his comment is valuable : "The patriarchal character of society implied by them (the laws) will be noticed, as well as the superior importance possessed by the mother, denial of whom by the son involved banishment in contrast with the milder penalty enjoined for renunciation of the father. This importance of the mother in family life is still a distinguishing feature of the Finnic Tatar race. The slave, it will be seen, was already placed to some extent under the protection of the state, and the first step on the road towards the amelioration of his condition had been made."

One of these rules regards the "portion of goods," in the shape of real property, to be given to a child. "In every case let a married man put his child in possession of property, provided that he does not make him inhabit it."

<sup>2</sup> Vol. III., p. 21. M. Lenormant has also given and explained these laws, *Chald. Magic*, ch. xxxi.

Three bear witness to the predominant religious feeling in family life. "For the future a sanctuary shall be erected in a private demesne."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The original, both Akkadian and Assyrian, is given by M. Lenoir, *Études sur quelques f. des Syllabaires*, p. 79.

This law, one would think, might have been made an instrument of religious persecution, such as that which Abraham was said to have undergone, as we shall hereafter notice.

But the next and the following decision seem to secure at least the undisturbed right of property: "(A man) has full possession of his sanctuary in his own high place. The sanctuary (a man) has raised, is confirmed to the son who inherits."

Then we find laws to secure the honour due to father and mother; and the penalties of denial or family treason. "His father and his mother (a man) shall not (deny)." "A decision. A son says to his father: Thou art not my father, (and) confirms it by (his) nail-mark (on the deed)." That is, I suppose, he formally repudiates the authority of his father by deed duly signed in the usual way by "his mark" with the finger nail on the clay. The penalty follows: "he gives him a pledge, and silver he gives him." The Assyrian version gives it thus: "he recognises his pledge to him:" he enters into security for the future, and pays a fine.

Next follows the parallel case of denial of the mother, with its severer penalty of personal disgrace and seclusion, or banishment. "A decision. A son says to his mother: Thou art not my mother; (in this case nothing is said of a formal deed, yet) "his hair is cut off, (in) the city they exclude him from earth (and) water, and in the house imprison him." (Assyrian version, "they expel him.")

In the converse cases, where a father or mother repudiates a son, the father is the more severely visited.

"A decision. A father says to his son: Thou art not my son. In house and brick-building they imprison him."

"A decision. A mother says to her son: Thou art not my son. In house and property they imprison her." This seems as if she had the range of her garden or other premises.

A married woman has her property secured to her. An unfaithful wife who repudiates her husband, "into the river they throw her."

"A decision. A husband says to his wife: Thou art not my wife. Half a maneh of silver he weighs out in payment."

With regard to the preference given to the wife, M. Lenormant remarks:—"This peculiarity . . . is so much the more worthy of attention, not only because we find nothing similar in the Semitic world, but because it is directly opposed to the spirit of some posterior Babylonish institutions as revolting to morality as they were degrading to womankind, yet consecrated by religion, and as far as I can see of Kushite origin."

These laws show a very advanced social polity, afterwards exceedingly impaired among many or most of the ruling nations.

The "wild justice" of personal revenge is here well broken in, and life and property efficiently protected. Even the slave is not subject to the irresponsible power of his master; witness: "A decision. A master kills (his) slaves, cuts them to pieces, injures their offspring, drives them from the land and makes them sick; his hand every day a half-measure of corn measures out (in requital)."

Such were some of the laws of Akkad.

In Kouyunjik Mr. G. Smith found half of a curious tablet, copied from a Babylonian original, giving warnings

to kings and judges of the evils which would follow the neglect of justice in the country.<sup>1</sup> They are most instructive.

<sup>1</sup> *Aegypt. Disc.*, p. 97;  
*Records of the Past*,  
Vol. VII., p. 119.

The administration of justice receives curious light from the tablets recording law cases in the courts. For instance: Mr. G. Smith gives the following account<sup>2</sup> of a family law-suit in the time of Khammurabi (or Khammuragas) a great king of whom we shall have more to say by and by.

<sup>2</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. I., p. 91.

“Zini-nana and Iriba-sin a dispute had. To settle it a judge they took, and to the temple of Samas they entered. In the temple of Samas sentence he pronounced: the slave Lussamar-Samas and the female slave Lislina to be the property of Iriba-sin; the slave Ipsinan and the female slave Hamannalamazi to be the property of Zini-nana. A statute in the temple of Samas and the temple of Sin they proclaimed: brother to brother should be loving, brother from brother should not turn, should not quarrel, over the whole a brother to a brother should be generous, the whole he should not have. By the names of Ur, Samas, Maruduk and Sarkimuna (four gods, of whom the last was a deified king of old time), and Khammurabi the king they swore. Witness Davkina-seme son of Apiyatu. Witness Abil-sin son of Urmase. Witness Sin-esses the priest. Witness Ibus-hea the dugab. Witness Samas-mubanit priest of Gula. Witness Nabi-sin son of Idin-sin. Witness Sin-uzili son of Zini-nana (one of the parties). Witness Inu-sin son of Sin-seme. Witness Singimlaanni the . . . of the judges. Tablet the witnesses impressed in the month Addaru, in the year when Khammurabi the king Anu, Anunit and Nana (a god and two goddesses) adorned.”

Tablets of this kind, to record important business, are generally fabricated in duplicate. First a tablet of clay was moulded and inscribed; then an outer coat of clay was

put over the tablet, and the same record (sometimes with variations of a merely clerical kind) inscribed on the outside. Thus if the outer shell be injured, the same inscription is found on the kernel inside. In this case the record is "in Semitic Babylonian, but most of the other tablets in the collection" (in the British Museum), as Mr. Smith tells us, "are written in Turanian, although occasionally one copy will give a Semitic equivalent for the corresponding Turanian word in the other."

There are about a hundred of these tablets belonging to the times of the early kings. They "relate mostly to sales of land; but some are leases, others sales of grain, slaves, and camels, and a few are loans, wills, and law-cases." From such transactions Abram must have learned his knowledge of business, which we see in the acquisition of his wealth of various kinds, including "the souls which he had gotten in Kharran;" that is, the servants whom he had acquired by purchase; and especially in the solemn transaction for "the possession of a burying-place" with Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite.

The Semitic people were the great agents in these transactions of commerce, as the descendants of Abraham in particular have been ever since.

In a religious aspect we must mark these judicial determinations as taking place in the temple, and being confirmed by oaths on the gods and the king.

Here, again, the abominations of idolatry would press on the faithful servant of the One God, as he was earnestly striving to rise from the entanglement and manifold snares of the worship of innumerable "other gods." As in Egypt, so in Babylonia, it is not so much anything like absolute darkness as the multitudinous refraction and colouring of the light of heaven which meets our eyes.

The soul of a man (how much more of a child) might on all sides be "secretly enticed," as well as outwardly "driven," to "worship and serve the creature more than the Creator;" and at last to lose sight of the Creator altogether. In reading, even in their wreck and ruin, in a far distant age, and with the eyes of a Christian of perhaps the thirtieth generation, these heartfelt prayers, praises, adorations—these narratives so honestly believed, so carefully recorded,—we may feel in some palpable degree the spell, and verify to ourselves the necessity of a sharp and sudden breach, a stern renunciation of the entire order of familiar life. For these ancient people (like the Athenians of St. Paul's day, and with far more earnestness,) were "very religious." All that they did was sanctioned by the best they knew of faith and devotion. Their most costly efforts were devoted to the gods; the temples, "the houses of their delight," were the prominent features of every city, and not, as afterwards in Assyria, mere adjuncts to the palaces. Their invasions of conquest, their magnificent public works of irrigation and the like, were all devoted to the gods. In their endless votive inscriptions, their psalms of adoration, their humble and penitent prayers, we have only to change the *object*, and all would be well.

Only read Jehovah for Sin or Marduk, and we Christians stand rebuked by their devotion.

The house of Terakh had turned to "*other gods*," as we know from holy Scripture. It is a strange thing to find in the Talmud that Terakh's wife is called "Amthela, or Amtelai, the daughter of Karnebo." There are names of Kassite kings compounded with Kara and the name of a god, as Kara-Kit, Kara-Indas, etc., meaning "servant of such and such a god." There was a town called by the

name Kar-Nebo (Kar-Nabu, fortress of Nebo) in Assyria, mentioned on the Paris Michaux Stone.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Records of the Past*, Vol. IX., p. 94.

The shades of the picture must be duly painted. Religion had turned to superstition, and superstition in its darker mood had brought forth magic, the great besetting sin of the Chaldæans, by which the children of Abraham in the days of their captivity long afterwards became so deeply tainted. Earlier than the days of Terakh, we know that this malign and gloomy spell possessed the souls of his fellow-countrymen.

The old Akkadian tablets bear witness to this. Rhythmic charms were sung, "non innoxia verba," to bring evil on an enemy.

Thus the Assyrians, and the Babylonians before them, thought to utilize for their malicious ends the power of those swarming evil spirits who were (as they believed), the authors of every species of disease, and who might, as Mr. Sayce writes, "be swallowed with the food and drink that support life." They counted no less than 300 spirits of heaven, and 600 spirits of earth. The charms were in the old Akkadian tongue, and doubtless of most ancient date. They are bad enough for the hags in "Macbeth." This is the style; and a little will suffice. The tablet is translated by Mr. Sayce in *Records of the Past*,<sup>2</sup> and still more recently by Mr. George Smith in his excellent manual of the history of Assyria.<sup>3</sup> The case of the victim is thus "lively set forth":—

<sup>2</sup> Vol. III., p. 146.

<sup>3</sup> Published by S. P. C. K., p. 17; see also *Chald. Magic*, p. 64.

"The evil curse like a demon fixes on a man

"A raging voice over him is fixed

"An evil voice over him is fixed

"The evil curse is a great calamity

"That man the evil curse slaughters like a lamb

"His god from over him departs



"His goddess stands angry at his side

"The raging voice like a cloak covers him and bears him away."

It is evidently going hard with the poor victim. What must be done for him? Two things were orthodox:—

An exorcism must deliver him, and a counter-mine must be driven for him under the sorcerer, who must thus be "hoisted with his own petard."

First, for instance. An exorcism:—<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Records of the Past*,  
Vol. I., p. 136, Second  
Edition.

"From the cruel spirit of the head, from the strong spirit of the head, from the head-spirit that departs not, from the head-spirit that goes not forth, from the head-spirit that will not go, from the noxious head-spirit may the king of heaven preserve, may the king of earth preserve!"

But perhaps this is rather a prophylactic than an antidote. So we will take the following:—

"(On) the sick man by means of sacrifice may perfect health shine like bronze; may the Sun-god give this man life; may Merodach, the eldest son of the deep (give him) strength, prosperity (and) health: may the king of heaven preserve, may the king of earth preserve!"

But next, as to the sorcerer. The counter-charm:<sup>2</sup>—

<sup>2</sup> Sayce, *Bab. Lit.*,  
p. 48.

"Like unto this herb he is destroyed, and the spell shall burn with burning flame. To its severed stalk it shall not return; to the dish of the god or the king it shall not be brought; so shall it be with the man for whom this enchantment is used. The evil invocation, the pointing of the finger, the marking, the cursing, the sinning, the sickness that is in my body, my limbs, or my teeth, like this herb may it be rooted out, and on this day may the consuming fire consume. May the spell be driven out and return to its dwelling place."

We must notice the symbolic actions which marked these magic rites, and the antiquity of the opinion that "curses fly home to roost."

<sup>1</sup> *Records of the Past*,  
Vol. III., p. 153.

The following is a benignant spell<sup>1</sup> of the kind apparently alluded to in the little harvest-song which we have already given. The translation is by Mr. Sayce.

"The noble *cup-bearer* of Hea, the scribe of Merodach (am) I,  
 "Like fire have I blazed (and) I rejoice ;  
 "(Like) fire have I burned (and) I grow ;  
 "The corn I purify and make heavy.  
 "Like fire have I blazed (and) will rejoice ;  
 "(Like) fire have I burned (and) will grow ;  
 "The corn will I purify and make heavy.  
 "O nadir (and) zenith, the light of god and man,  
 "May the store he collected be delivered.  
 "May the store of (his) heart whosoever he be, ye his god  
 "And his goddess, be delivered.  
 "May his gate be *kept fast* on that day,  
 "May they enrich him, may they deliver him."

This is in the spirit of many old staves of benediction in all ages, down to those still sung in country villages in England to bless the crops and apple-trees.

The reader who is curious in this matter may find other formulæ of the same kind in *Records of the Past*, Vols. I. and II.; and an elaborate and learned work on Magic among the Chaldæans has been written by M. Lenormant, and is now available to the English reader in a translation sanctioned and amended by the author.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> *Anc. Chald. Magic*.  
Baugster, 1877.

The Egyptians were scarcely less given to the use of spells, amulets, exorcisms, and the whole armoury of magic. Such things must not be overlooked by those who would endeavour to estimate fairly the spiritual thralldom from which in all ages the divine Redeemer has set His children free. When we turn from these debasing superstitions, and all the pitiful apparatus of idolatry, to the amplitude of Abraham's single faith in Jehovah, who among us can

duly prize that "precious faith," the saving gift of God? Who can value aright the goodly heritage of Abraham's sons according to the promise?

Among the striking analogies between Babylonia and Egypt, it must not be forgotten that the annual rise and overflow of the rivers Euphrates and Tigris (Hiddekel), was a matter of the most serious and vital importance. The Tigris begins to rise in the early part of March, and reaches its highest level about the beginning of May.

The Euphrates, which starts from the northern and opposite side of the same mountain range, begins to rise in the middle of March, is at its height in the beginning of June, and sinks from the middle of July till September.

The one condition of successful cultivation was the careful observance, and skilful application of these natural provisions of the great fertiliser, water. And, accordingly, to this work the master-minds of Babylonia applied themselves, perhaps from the time of Peleg in whose "days the earth was divided," which Mr. Cyril Graham considers to refer to "the first cutting of some of those canals which are found in such numbers between the Tigris and the Euphrates."<sup>1</sup> However this may be, the work of irrigation can be traced to the remotest antiquity.

<sup>1</sup> *Cambridge Essays*, 1898.  $\frac{27}{12}$  means river or watercourse.

The observation of the varying water-level was a solemn act of religious duty, like that of the Nilometer in Egypt, and seems at Babylon to have been entrusted to a special functionary.

Mr. George Smith, in his work on "Assyrian Discoveries,"<sup>2</sup> gives a translation from a tablet belonging to the temple of Bel, written in the Turanian and Semitic Babylonian languages:—

<sup>2</sup> P. 395.

"In the month Nisan (the first month, mostly in March) on the second day, one kaspu (2 hours) in the night:

"The amil-urgal draws near, and the water of the river he observes,  
 "To the presence of Bel he enters and measures,  
 "And in the presence of Bel  
 "He marks it, and to Bel this prayer he prays :  
 "' O Lord, who in his might has no equal ;  
 "O Lord, good sovereign, lord of the world ;  
 "Executor of the judgment of the great gods ;  
 "Lord, who in his might is clothed with strength ;  
 "Lord, king of mankind, establisher of glory ;  
 "Lord, thy throne is Babylon, Borsippa is thy crown ;  
 "The wide heaven is the expanse of thy liver,  
 (Lines 12 and 13 of doubtful meaning)

† Lacunæ.

"Thy might thou . . . .<sup>†</sup>  
 ". . . .<sup>†</sup> lord powerful, . . . .<sup>†</sup>  
 "Returning reward . . . .<sup>†</sup>  
 "To those cast down, do thou give to them favour,  
 "Answer to the man who praises thy might.  
 "O Lord of the earth, of mankind, and spirits, speak good.  
 "Who is there whose mouth does not praise thy might,  
 "And speak of thy law, and glorify thy dominion ?  
 "O Lord of the earth, dwelling in the temple of the Sun,  
 "Take hold of the hands which are lifted to thee,  
 "To thy city Babylon grant favours.  
 "To the temple of Saggal, thy temple, incline thy face,  
 "For the sons of Babylon and Borsippa grant blessings."

"There are," says Mr. Smith, "several of these tablets in the new collection, giving directions for similar ceremonies on different days of the month Nisan."

The extreme necessity of these works of hydraulic engineering is marked mythologically by the fact of Hea, the great god of intelligence among the Babylonians, being the patron of irrigation ; as Hurki or Sin, the moon-god, of brick-making and building. M. Lenormant prefers the reading *Nouah*, formerly proposed by Dr. Hincks, for the

cuneiform name of this god Hea, and connects it with Noah and the deluge.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Les prem. Civ.*, Vol. II., p. 129.

In the records the same lesson is read in the account of whole cities destroyed from time to time by floods, as for instance Mullias in the time of Khammuragas, perhaps in the lifetime of Abraham. This great conquering monarch, whose exploits we shall have to record, commemorates in an inscription these beneficent works.

“The canal Khammuragas, the joy of men, a stream of abundant waters, for the people of Sumir and Accad I excavated. Its banks, all of them, I restored to newness : new supporting walls I heaped up : perennial waters for the people of Sumir and Accad I provided.”<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> *Records of the Past*, Vol. I., p. 7. Second Edition; see also *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. I., p. 58, etc.

At the present time the destruction of dykes and canals has resulted in the increasing ruin of the whole country, which is either a dusty desert or a mephitic marsh, or both by turns;<sup>3</sup> and so complete is the subversion of all things that Mr. Layard found the bed of a great canal leading to Niffer, “whose waters had once been confined between two enormous embankments,” dry in the midst of the surrounding water. “Its solid banks now oppose the further spread of the marsh which reaches to their feet.” “The greater part of the country below ancient Babylon,” says this renowned explorer, “has now been for centuries one great swamp. It is, indeed, what the prophet foretold it should be, a desert of the sea.” The great marshes, he tells us, “are yearly increasing, and threaten to cover the whole of southern Mesopotamia.”

<sup>3</sup> Layard, *Nin. and Bab.*, p. 549, *et passim*.

The northern and drier parts of the country are described by travellers as intersected by the dry beds and banks of innumerable canals, which now present the appearance of turnpike roads : and the country after a flush of exquisite flowery verdure, which “withers afore it be grown up,”

passes again into a hot dusty desert. In the old days, however, of which we have to tell, when it was densely populated by various industrious races in the state of civilisation we have been describing, southern Babylonia must have been a goodly spectacle of cultivated beauty, "as the garden of the Lord."

Here and there a few descriptive touches in the narratives of our modern travellers will help us to picture this old-world beauty. Mr. Loftus, for instance, thus describes the rise of the water and the river scenery:<sup>1</sup>—"A great change was taking place in the aspect of the country; many old channels and water-courses, which I had been accustomed to see empty and dry, were now rapidly filling with river-water." . . .

"Hennayin, as he walked by my side, broke out into frequent exclamations of delight at the sight of little runners of the vivifying fluid as it trickled along, gradually filling the canals. 'Is not this a beautiful country?' he continually exclaimed, while he looked up into my face with undoubted signs of gratification. While the embarkation was being effected, I was in full enjoyment of the scene before me. After the dust and barren dreariness of the ruins (of Erech, which he had just left) nothing could exceed the beauty and luxury of that river side and its now verdant banks. . . . bee-eaters, king-fishers, herons, pigeons, hawks, and other birds, in all their bright and varied plumage, were flying about, uttering their several cries, and luxuriating in their native element, scarcely deigning to notice the presence of human beings." Lower down the Euphrates "a thick forest of luxuriant date-trees fringe the bank on either side of the noble river, which supplies innumerable canals for their nourishment, and for the cultivation of cereals, which flourish in large

<sup>1</sup> *Chald. and Suz.*,  
p. 275.

quantities even beneath the shade of the palms. The ebb and flow of the tide is perceptible twenty miles above Korna, quite eighty miles from the Persian gulf."

This then is the scenery in which we are to picture the childhood and rising life of Abram in the house of Terakh his father, in a city renowned and venerated with especial honour, the sanctuary of a splendid religion, the mart and haven of a thriving commerce, the walled fortress of a royal military system, of which indeed it was the exposed western outpost across the boundary of the great river, and, as we have before noticed, open to the pastures and the wild spaces of the Arabian deserts. Truly Abram, like his descendant Saul of Tarsus, was "a citizen of no mean city."

We have given a rough sketch of the general state of things civil and religious in the Chaldæa of those days, in which Abram was brought up. His father's house must have been dignified by eminent station and virtues, and its records and traditions became the more dearly cherished by him and his after the breaking of tie upon tie which had bound him to his kinsmen according to the flesh. Whether these registers and family records could have been kept in writing at that early time, used to be a matter of vague conjecture. Now, however, we know that even the daily transactions of business, in which Abram's race were so especially versed, were perpetuated with the utmost punctuality and decorum by means of those contract, and sale, and even loan tablets of terra cotta which are still existing; and it is now known that in Chaldæa among the Akkadians, as in Egypt, papyrus was used as a writing material<sup>1</sup> as well as clay, and more rarely stone.

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. I., p. 343; II., 430.

Signatures were made (as we have seen) familiarly by the impress of the finger-nail, and more solemnly by the beautiful seal-cylinders of jasper, carnelian, and other hard

stones, of which the British Museum possesses such a magnificent collection, dating from a time before Abraham downwards.

These cylinders were engraved all round, and being rolled across the soft clay of the tablets, set off their impressions in the manner of the modern calico-printing.

The identical name Abram, has been found in the Eponym Canon, as that of a court officer of Esar-haddon, and it is an extremely interesting thing that other Semitic names of the same precise type, have been found both in Chaldæa and in Egypt. In the reign of Khammuragas, some contracts were witnessed by "Abu-ha son of Ismi-el,"<sup>1</sup> a name which approaches very closely to that of the Semitic chieftain, whose visit to Egypt is represented in the celebrated picture at Beni-hassan, whose name is Ab-sha. Of this more hereafter: but the name of the father of Abu-ha is identical with that of the son of Abraham.

For information on the cuneiform system of writing, we must refer to the excellent handbook of Ancient History of the East by Mr. Philip Smith;<sup>2</sup> the work so often quoted in these pages by M. Lenormant;<sup>3</sup> and the more extended volumes of Professor Rawlinson, on the Ancient Monarchies of the East.<sup>4</sup> The student will use the Assyrian Grammars of Mr. Sayce, and the reading-book of Mr. Boscawen; and an excellent vindication of cuneiform research is given by the Rev. William Turner, in his volume entitled, *Studies Biblical and Oriental*.<sup>5</sup>

Of the domestic architecture little has as yet been recovered. The better kind of houses were built of brick, plastered and ornamented in a very singular way by cones of coloured clay thrust into the plaster in varied patterns of lozenges, squares, and zigzags, with much the effect of Norman ornamentation in our early churches. The leading

<sup>1</sup> G. Smith, *Notes on the Early Hist. of Assyria and Babylonia*, p. 23. Harrison, 1872.

<sup>2</sup> Murray, 1871.

<sup>3</sup> *Manual of Anc. Hist. of the East*, Asher, 1869.

<sup>4</sup> *Five Great Monarchies*, Second Edition, Murray, 1871.

<sup>5</sup> Edlin, A. and C. Black, 1876.



architectural forms appear to have been derived from wooden buildings constructed of palm-trunks.

The houses were probably covered with vaults of brick and terraced roofs, and very likely may have included some subterranean chambers for retreat in the hot seasons, such as are still used in the towns on the Euphrates and Tigris, where in the extreme heat the days are spent in the cellars, and the nights on the roofs.

The graves of the departed were most carefully-constructed vaults of brick, not arched, but closed by gradually approaching courses meeting at the top; or the body was laid beneath a very large and strongly-constructed covering of baked clay of oval ground-plan and arched form, or enclosed in two very large jars whose open mouths were carefully joined together.

Ur and Erech were the great sacred burial-cities, where the dead were gathered in innumerable multitudes around the walls for many ages, as at Abydos in Egypt, and as at the present day they are brought on camels from great distances to the Mohammedan cities of Nedjef and Kerbela. The deceased were interred with great care and devotion, and most ingenious means used to secure the best drainage of the vast sepulchral mounds. The body was generally laid on its left side, in the left hand was deposited a copper bowl with some small provision of dates or other food, on which the right hand was trained to rest as if in the act of taking food. The seal-cylinder was worn in the usual manner round the wrist, and drinking vessels were deposited in the tomb. The usual metal for all instruments and weapons was bronze. Gold was used for ornaments, and silver as current metal in traffic, iron seems to have been so rare as to be accounted a precious metal.<sup>1</sup>

It is clear from subsequent events that Abram was trained

<sup>1</sup> Rawlinson, *Anc. Monarchies*, Vol. I., p. 167.

to military exercise, "his hands to war and his fingers to fight," probably first in the dangerous warfare of the chase, to wield the bow, the spear, and the sling: and like his great descendant David, to slay the lion, still in Chaldæa a powerful beast and held in sore dread, and the more terrible lioness in her wrath. He must also have learned the use of the boat and the craft of fishing on that "great river" whose ample stream was the one grand feature of his fatherland; and in the harbour he would grow familiar with the "ships of Ur," and the seafaring people of other races. The days of the years of his life were divided into twelve hours of day and twelve of night, as by us at present, and seem to have been marked on dials.

Abram was a married man, but not a father. His wife Saraï is identified by Josephus and other Jewish writers with Iskah a daughter of Haran, and sister of Lot and Milkah.

If this were so, when Abram said to Abimelech, "Indeed she is my *sister*; she is the *daughter* of my father, but not the daughter of my mother," he must have used the word sister in that larger acceptance in which the term "brother" is applied to Lot,<sup>1</sup> and "daughter" in the very usual sense of descendant; and in this case we also learn that Haran's mother was a previous wife of Terakh, and not the mother of Abram.

Saraï was ten years younger than her husband. Her familiar name seems to me to indicate dignity of birth, the final -ai, or -i having the same kind of import which it possesses in Gentile or patronymic words. Saraï would thus be "*Sar-born*," and the more dignified "Sarah" (the feminine of "Sar"), the princess. Milkah is a name of similar import. It has been suggested that "Abram" may be the same title, "Abi-aram," "Father or Ruler of Aram,"

<sup>1</sup> Gen. xiv. 16.

which was afterwards borne by Abram's nephew Kemuel the son of Nakhor;<sup>1</sup> "Arami" was the word applied to Jacob in the great saying,<sup>2</sup> "A *Syrian* ready to perish was my father."

<sup>1</sup> Gen. xxii. 21.<sup>2</sup> Deut. xxvi. 5.

It is worthy of notice that the Hebrew Chronology gives us all the ten generations from Shem to Abram as living together, with the one exception of the shortlived Peleg. The lifetimes of the patriarchs overlapped in manifold parallels; so that family life was a many-stranded cord compared with the slender line of these latter days; and tradition in every sense must have been correspondingly ample, strong, and accurate.

We have now seen something of the land and city in which Abram was born and grew up in his father's house: a man of rank surrounded by all the conditions and influences of civilized life; in the centre of the world's interests and rivalries; the hive which had thrown off the strong swarms of Assur, of Canaan, and it may be, before that, of Mizraim; a land thick with conflicting powers, where his own kindred the sons of Shem had been in the ascendant, but were now for a while once more thrust down by the Cushite lords of Susa, who in their turn were perhaps troubled on their eastern frontier, where the Aryan race may have been feeling its way into India, as Professor C. E. de Ujfalvy dates the arrival of the Aryans in the Panjab about the year 2000 B.C.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> *Aperçu général sur les Migrations* etc., p. 19, 1874.

We have spoken of the social conditions of mingled good and harm; of the religious life in its strong and rank growth, where the ill weeds were springing up on all sides, and choking the good seed of pure primæval faith in the Living God. There is not only presumptive evidence that a staunch upholder of the uncorrupted creed would be on all sides beset by danger as well as temptation, but the

power appears to have been asserted to compel a private citizen by order of the judge to build a heathen sanctuary on his own property. Thus there is nothing unlikely in the general sense of Jewish tradition that Abram was persecuted by the ruler of Chaldæa, and that he and his father were expatriated on account of their faith;<sup>4</sup> which is the story told by Achior to Holofernes in the book of Judith.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Malan, *Phil. or Truth*, p. 93.

<sup>5</sup> Chap. V., v. 8.

Josephus mentions as a motive for their quitting Ur that Terakh hated Chaldæa on account of his sorrow for his lost son Haran,<sup>6</sup> without, however, omitting the paramount cause, Abram's faithful obedience to the divine command, when "the God of glory appeared unto 'him' when he was in Mesopotamia before he dwelt in Charran."

<sup>6</sup> *Antiq.*, Lib. I., c. VI 5.

## II.

*K'harraṇ.*

**I**T is the faith of Abram, not his mere migration, on which the reverence of man and the approval of God will rest for ever, to mark him out from all the sons of men.

We will now consider some indications of a westward drift of races, apart from the divine and separate destiny of Abram and his seed.

"This age," says Sir H. C. Rawlinson,<sup>1</sup> "seems to have been in a peculiar sense the active period of Semitic colonization. The Phœnicians removing from the Persian gulf to the shores of the Mediterranean, and the Hebrew patriarch marching with his household from Chaldæa to Palestine, merely followed the direction of the great tide of emigration which was at this time setting in from the east westward. Semitic tribes were, during the period in question, gradually displacing the old Cushite inhabitants of the Arabian peninsula. Assyria was being occupied by colonists of the same Semitic race from Babylonia, while the Aramæans were ascending the course of the Euphrates and forming settlements on the eastern frontier of Syria."

In thus writing of Abram we are certain that this eminent scholar did not intend to derogate from the supreme and unique import of the call which summoned him forth. Among all the strangers who passed through the borders of

<sup>1</sup> *Her.*, Vol. I., p. 365;  
see also *Anc. Mon.*,  
Vol. I., p. 54.

the king of Salem, among all the patriarchal clans who "went down into Egypt," whether pressed by famine or led by ambition of conquest, yea, among all the sons of Adam, there was but one Abraham, "the father of the faithful."

The general aspect of the great races is sketched by Professor C. E. de Ujfalvy in his *Aperçu général sur les Migrations des Peuples*. "The Aryans, the Semites, and the Chamites remained much longer neighbours (than other races before mentioned) as the intimate relationship which exists between their religious and national traditions proves. Even after a first separation of the Aryans, the Semites and Chamites dwelt contiguous and lived in the strictest union. This union existed during the development of their language, and ceased not till the moment when a new shock from the hordes of higher Asia threw the Aryans a second time on them, and finally separated them; the one extended themselves in the valley of the Tigris and the Euphrates, the other turned away constrained to invade Africa by the isthmus of Suez.

"Throughout where the Semites appear, we see them succeed the Chamites who had preceded them in these different countries; thus in Mesopotamia, in Palestine, in northern Africa, and probably also in Arabia, and even in Abyssinia, where they arrived by crossing the Red Sea. Almost everywhere the Chamites mingled themselves with the Semites, ethnologically speaking, they left some traces of their influence only in the character of the peoples; thus in Europe (in Spain for example), in Mesopotamia, in Palestine, in Abyssinia, the Phœnicians were Semitized Chamites. It is only when one knows that the inhabitants of Mesopotamia were Chamites who had become Semites, that one can explain to oneself the agreement

existing between the Assyrio-Babylonian (Semitic) civilization and that of Egypt (Chamitic)."

This very suggestive quotation must be borne in mind when we consider in a subsequent study the Egypt which met the eyes of Abram. "From the history of Egypt we learn," writes Mr. Kenrick,<sup>1</sup> "that about B.C. 2000 a great western migration of Palestinian and Arabian nomad tribes took place, in consequence of which all lower Egypt was subject to them for a long succession of years." Movers, B. I., Chap. viii., thinks "there are traces of a conquest of Syria and Palestine by Assyria first, B.C. 2000."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Phoen.*, p. 141.

<sup>2</sup> *Phoen.*, p. 340, note.

In surveying the swarming fields of history, as we see the highway cast up, and the stumblingblocks removed, and the bounds of their habitation marked out for the sons of men by an unseen hand, we must fairly take into our account all that meets our view; and so shall we enter into the noble confession of Joseph: "So now it was not you sent me hither, but God."

We read a more instructive lesson than that of simple shepherd-life, or the doubtful dignity of the "Bedouin Sheikh," in the life of Abram which now emerges to our sight from the busy haunts of men along the great roads of commerce and of war, and jostling with the hordes of keen seekers of some new city, whether Damascus, or Sidon, or Hebron, or Zoan, swarming westward to the "sea of the setting sun," and then southward to the land of Ham.

When the God of glory appeared to Abram, and called him to his new destiny, the first migration of Terakh and his house was about 600 miles in length to Kharran. It is clear that Nakhor and his family followed him so far, for Kharran was afterwards called "the city of Nakhor;" and Nakhor called on Abram's God, as we learn incidentally from the lips of Laban.<sup>3</sup> The obedience of Terakh himself

<sup>3</sup> Gen. xxxi. 53.

is evident from the position assigned to him: "Terakh took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his son's son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Kharran and dwelt there."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Gen. xi. 31.

At Ur they left Nakhor and the sepulchre of the departed elder brother Haran, who had "died before the face of Terakh his father," and "whose monument," says Josephus, "is shown to this day."

And now began that great migration which for ever detached the pilgrims from their mother country. The early part of their way led through the rich warm Chaldæan levels; and having, as we suppose, crossed the great river and passed by Larsa and ancient Erech, and seen the ruins of great Babel, they would come to the twin cities of Sippara: and by and by rising near the great place of bitumen-pits, Hit, to the higher undulating country already occupied by tribes who had gone northwards to found the great dominion of Assur, they would leave behind the more advanced cultivation of their native plains, and begin to encounter greater difficulties and untried dangers. But through whatever vicissitudes, in due time passing up the fertile valley of the Belik, the caravan, ascending towards the highlands, entered the resting-place of many years, a second home which became so familiar and dear to Abram, that we find him in his old age calling it "my country; the house of my kindred." The region was called Padan-Aram, the plain of the highlands, or simply Padan, as in Gen. xlviii. 7; and this name Padan occurs in the very early Chaldæan record of Agu-kak-rimi, a Kassite or Elamite king of probably earlier date than Abram, as among his dominions.<sup>2</sup> In a celebrated inscription of

<sup>2</sup> *Assyr. Disc.*, p. 227;  
*Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*,  
Vol. IV., p. 132.



Amenhotep III. at Soleb occurs the same name Patana, or Padan-Aram, among his conquests in Syria.<sup>1</sup>

Kharran (not to be confounded with Haran, the name of Terakh's son) is well known in secular history as a very ancient and important place: "the key of the highway from the east to the west," as Mr. Sayce calls it,<sup>2</sup> explaining the name as an Akkadian word meaning "road." It had also (like our word in former times, and still in Scotland) the military meaning of an "inroad,"<sup>3</sup> and was familiar with the march of armies and the incidents of war. The town, now a mere village of houses built, for want of timber, in the peculiar fashion represented in Assyrian reliefs,<sup>4</sup> with courses of stone gradually contracted so as to form a domed roof, lies on the slope of a low hill ending in a rocky vantage-ground, on which stand the ruins of a fortress of very ancient date built of large blocks of basaltic rock.

There is an interesting sketch of the place by Mr. Malan in Churton and Jones's New Testament; and the learned traveller has given the fullest description we yet possess in his work *Philosophy or Truth*.<sup>5</sup> He approached it from the Highland side, where "the green slopes of the lower hills of Armenia" have died away, coming from the ancient Edessa, which has claimed itself to be Ur. "At every step from Oorfa on the way to Haran," he writes, "which now lies as it did of old at about six hours' march from Ur (Oorfa), the hills on the right hand and on the left of the plain recede farther and farther, until you find yourself fairly launched on the desert ocean; a boundless plain, strewed at times with patches of the brightest flowers, at other times with rich and green pastures, covered with flocks of sheep and of goats feeding together, here and there a few camels, and the son or daughter of their owner tending them. One can quite understand that the sons of

<sup>1</sup> Layard, *Nineveh and Babylon*, p. 69; Birch, *H. Eg.*, p. 108.

<sup>2</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. I., p. 303.

<sup>3</sup> 1 Sam. xxvii. 10, "Whither have ye made a road to day?"

<sup>4</sup> *Nin. and Bab.*, p. 112.

<sup>5</sup> P. 93.

this open country . . . the Bedaweens love it, and cannot leave it: no other soil would suit them. The air is so fresh, the horizon is so far, and man feels so free, that it seems made for those whose life is to roam at pleasure, and who own allegiance to none but to themselves. . . . The village of Haran itself consists of a few conical houses, in shape like beehives, built of stones laid in courses, one over the other without either mud or mortar; these houses let in the light at the top, and are clustered together at the foot of the ruined castle built on the mound, that makes Haran a landmark plainly visible from the whole plain around. That same day I walked at even to the well I had passed in the afternoon coming from Oorfa; the well of this the city of Nahor, 'at the time of the evening, the time that women go out to draw water.' There was a group of them, filling, no longer their 'pitchers,' since the steps down which Rebekah went to fetch the water are now blocked up, but filling their water-skins by drawing water at the well's mouth. Every thing around that well bears signs of age and of the wear of time; for as it is the only well of drinkable water there, it is much resorted to. Other wells are only for watering the flocks. There we find the troughs of various height for camels, for sheep, and for goats, for kids and for lambs: there the women wear nose-rings, and bracelets on their arms, some of gold, or of silver, and others of brass, or even of glass. One of these was seen in the distance bringing to water her flock of fine patriarchal sheep; ere she reached the well, shepherds more civil than their brethren of Horeb, had filled the troughs with water for her sheep. She was the Sheikh's daughter, the 'beautiful and well-favoured' Ladheefeh. As the shadows of the grass and of the low shrubs around the well lengthened and grew dim, and the sun sank below the horizon, the

women left in small groups ; the shepherds followed them, and I was left alone in this vast solitude. Yet not alone : the bright evening star in the glowing sky to westward seemed to point to the promised land, as when Abraham took it for his guide ; the sky overhead, clear and brilliant as when he gazed on it, and the earth, the ground on which he trod, all spake a language heard nowhere else. The heavens whispered and the earth answered, 'walk by faith,' 'stagger not at the promise of God through unbelief,' but do as Abram did, 'be strong in faith, giving glory to God,' and 'by thy works make thy faith perfect.' There is also for thee a promised land—thy home. Keep thine eye thereon, and thou, stranger and pilgrim on the earth, believe Him that promised, as Abraham did ; 'seek,' as he did, 'a better country, that is an heavenly,' and it shall be counted unto thee for righteousness."

These thoughts of a servant of Christ are veritable living proof of the work of faithful Abraham, who rejoiced to see the day of the Messiah aforetime as far off as we look back on it. It is through the grace of Him who "aforetime made known the glad tidings" to Abraham, that this son of the far-distant Gentile is thus blessed, according to the very "evangel:" "In thee shall all the nations of the earth be blessed." "*So then,*" as St. Paul reasons,<sup>1</sup> "they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham ;" "if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise."

<sup>1</sup> Gal. iii. 9, 29.

The plain of Kharran was a very early and a very late outpost of Chaldæan power. Through it Kedor-la'omer and his tributaries must have marched to their distant conquests while yet Abram and his father were dwelling there, and Abram's eyes probably looked upon the long array of Elam, Larsa, Shinar, and Goim with which thirteen

years later he was so suddenly to be engaged in conflict. The plain of Kharran was irrigated in the true Chaldæan style, by water-courses from the Belik river, which flows at several miles' distance from the hills southward to the Euphrates; and to the west lies the plain of Seruj, fertile and thick with villages of the same kind of ancient houses as we may well suppose to have been seen in these regions in Abram's time.

The indications of Chaldæan worship at Kharran reach back as far as the days of which we are writing, as Mr. Sayce has shown from cuneiform inscriptions:<sup>1</sup> "Sulpa-uddu (the messenger of the rising sun, the blue star Mercury) is called, 'the prince of the men of Kharran,' a very remarkable reference to a city which was closely connected with Accad in race and history from very early times, and whose laws are conjoined by Sargon with those of Assur, the ancient præ-Semitic capital of Assyria. The astronomical lore of the Kharranians is thus taken back to a remote period."

Kharran was, in fact, from first to last, bound up with the worship of the sidereal pantheon. Its gods are mentioned in the Rabshakeh's message to Hezekiah,<sup>2</sup> among "the gods of the nations," with those of "Gozan and Rezeph and the children of Eden which were in Thelasar."

In the British Museum is a seal representing a priest in adoration before an altar with a star above it. In the distance is a diminutive figure. Behind the priest is inscribed in cuneiform "the god of Kharran." Probably the star is the planet Mercury, which, as we have seen, was lord of the men of Kharran, representing the god Nusku or Nebo. It is a curious thing, by the way, that the Talmud gives to the father of Terakh's wife the name of Carnebo.

"Here was situated," writes Mr. Boscawen, in a note he

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. II., p. 247; III., p. 168.

<sup>2</sup> *Kings*, xix.

has kindly sent me, "a famous temple to the moon-god Sin" (the god of Ur), "apparently of very ancient date." "In an inscription K. 2701 of the British Museum, we have a mention of the temple in connection with an omen in the reign of Esar-haddon :—

"When the father of the king my lord (Assur-bani-pal) to the land of Egypt went, into the plantations of the land of Kharran, the dwelling of the god of cedar-trees he went. The moon over the cornfields was fixed, having two crowns on his head (double halo) . . . While Nusku (the planet Mercury) stood at its side. The father of the king my lord went down . . . The crown on his head (Assur-bani-pal's) he placed. To rule the countries he appointed him. Then the road to Egypt he took."

The omen was indeed a very intelligible one. The moon was seen from the "high place," the ziggurat or tower of stages of his own temple, with two crowns, and the attendant planet at his side. The portent suited the aged king's position and desire. Immediately the second crown is given to his son, who is to him as Nebo to the moon-god Sin.

So tenacious was this idolatry at Kharran, that in the early Christian centuries it remained the metropolis of heathenism, while the neighbouring Edessa was the centre of the true faith. "In the fifth century," says Sir Henry Rawlinson,<sup>1</sup> "the Sabæans of Harran worshipped the sun as '*Belshamin*, the lord of heaven,' and at a later period they used the Greek name of "*Ἡλῖος* ; and again Gula under the name of '*Gadlat*,' and Tar'ata (Atargatis or Derceto), are given by St. James of Seruj as the tutelary goddesses of Harran in the fifth century of Christ:" and still later are records of the same idolatry, and we even find that in this city the Sabians had a chapel which was dedicated to Abraham.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Her.*, Vol. I., p. 503, n.

<sup>2</sup> Kitto, *Bib. Cyc.*, "Haran."

Thus then the "father's house" was still within an outpost of the old Chaldæan rule, a very imperfect approach to the land which Jehovah would show them; still in the highway of the caravans and line of march of the armies, still surrounded by the worship which they had renounced. But Terakh was well stricken in years, and here he was minded to abide and end his days, without crossing the great river into the land of the stranger and the unknown regions of Martu, toward the sea of the setting sun. And hither came Nakhor and Milcah and their house, and they prospered and became great in the fertile and beautiful land, where the tender mercy of God allowed Abram to bury his father at the age of 205 years, perhaps in one of the rock-hewn tombs of Urfah.

## III.

*The Land of Canaan.*

**I**T does not appear that the tent-life of the nomad was Abram's portion until his departure from Kharran. Up to that great decisive point we may seek our example of the mode of life in the book of Job, where we find the honoured patriarch dwelling in his house and sitting worshipfully among his fellow-citizens of dignity in the gate, while his flocks and herds were sent afield under the charge of his servants and the members of his house, duly accompanied by the faithful dogs.

We will now try to picture to ourselves the fashion of the new life of the tent. And here we will avail ourselves of the accurate judgment of the late Dr. Kitto :<sup>1</sup>—"There are probably few readers who conceive further of Abraham's establishment than that it consisted of one, or at most two or three tents, with some half a dozen servants, and flocks of sheep or other cattle feeding around. Now this is altogether wrong. His encampment must have formed, so to speak, quite a village of tents, with inhabitants equal to the population of a large village or a small town.

"Great numbers of women and children were to be seen there, and some old men, but not many men in their prime, these being for the most part away, from a few to many miles off, with the flocks, of which there was probably less display immediately around the tents than the lowest

<sup>1</sup> *Bible Illustrations*,  
Vol. I., p. 185, Dr.  
Porter's edition.

of the common estimates of Abraham's station would assume.

"We are told that Abraham was very rich, and it is stated of what his riches consisted, but we are not told of the amount of these riches which he possessed. However by putting circumstances together we may arrive at some notion not far from the truth. We have the strong fact to begin with, that Abraham was treated by native princes and chieftains of the land as a mighty prince, and equal, if not superior, to themselves. Then we learn that his house-born slaves, able to bear arms and to make a rapid march followed by a daring enterprise, were not less than three hundred and eighteen. A body of such men can be furnished only by a population four times its own number, including women and children. We cannot therefore reckon the patriarch's camp as containing less than 1272 souls; and this number of people could not well have been accommodated in so few as one hundred tents."

This is further illustrated with regard to the flocks, by the statements as to Job, and the present wealth of the Bedouin tribes; and there is no doubt that this estimate is a very moderate one. The tents were probably, as they now are, of wool or goats' hair dyed black; or in broad stripes of black and white, and made of cloth woven by the women from the produce of the flocks, mostly of an oblong shape, and eight or nine feet high in the middle. "The principal members of the family had each a separate tent, as Sarah, Leah, Rachel, and the maidservants." But the greater part of the daily life is out of doors, and the tents are but little used except for sleeping in, and as store places, and for similar purposes.

"So Abram departed, as Jehovah had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and



five years old when he departed out of Kharran. And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Kharran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan." So he went forth childless, but with a faithful wife, and a great retinue, and much wealth, and above all "rich in faith."

The route by which he and his train were led into the promised land cannot perhaps be clearly ascertained. Dean Stanley indicates the usual present route of travellers and caravans, crossing the Euphrates at Bir, where there is a much frequented ferry. But Mr. Malan contests this, and argues for a line from Kharran to Thapsacus, the Biblical Tiphshakh, some forty-five miles below Balis, where the Euphrates changes its course from south to south east by east,<sup>1</sup> and where there is a very celebrated ford westward of the junction of the Belik with the Euphrates.

<sup>1</sup> *Spoken Comm.* 1 Ki. iv. 24.

If this were his track he would have descended the fertile country down the course of the Belik, have crossed the desert to the oasis of Tadmor, and thence probably to Damascus. And this course I observe Mr. Allen indicates as without doubt that of Abraham.<sup>2</sup> But if Abram had flocks of sheep, it does not seem likely that he would have crossed the desert; and the easier travelling, and the traditions, make it, I think, more probable that this was not his route, nor the way by the ferry of Bir. The recent discovery by Mr. Consul Skene, and the lamented George Smith, of the true Carchemish at the modern Jerabolus, about seventeen miles south of Bir, and on a much more fertile track of travel, and straighter line towards Canaan, makes it to my mind far most likely that this was Abram's way across the Euphrates. The most ancient form of the name appears to be "Gargamis."

<sup>2</sup> *Abraham*, p. 36.

It is earnestly to be desired that this ruined metropolis of the Hittites should be thoroughly explored without delay.

Here then Abram had fairly "crossed the Rubicon," and found himself

"Among new men, strange faces, other minds."

It is doubtful whether the ruined city now called Mum-butsh, a little distance southward, occupies the site of any town so ancient as the days of Abram. But Aleppo is a very ancient city, and retains a quaint tradition of the patriarch, who is said by the inhabitants to have stopped there on his way to Palestine, to milk a famous white cow which he had.<sup>1</sup> This is, however, as it seems, to be understood as a figurative story of his having taken contribution from Aleppo. Mr. Malan quotes from Ibn Batutah the statement, that "Haleb, Aleppo, takes its name from Abraham's new milk (Haleb in Ar.; Heb. חֶלֶב), the milk of his flocks, which he gave to the poor."<sup>2</sup> This is an Arabian notion of etymology, but it connects Abraham with Aleppo, a very ancient city, which lay on his probable route from Carchemish to Damascus.

"The castle of Aleppo is a tumulus on a large scale, raised by enormous labour, like the pyramids," we are told by the author of the interesting *Rambles in Syrian Deserts*.<sup>3</sup> Here George Smith found an inscription in the ancient hieroglyphic commonly named from Hamath;<sup>4</sup> and here, alas! his worn-out body found its resting-place, side by side with Burckhardt.

Hamath (Hamah) is the next important place on the way to Damascus, "in the deep glen of the Orontes, whose broad rapid stream divides it through the centre. Hamath takes rank among the oldest cities in the world, having been founded by the youngest son of Canaan some 4000

<sup>1</sup> *Rambles in Syrian Deserts*, p. 109.

<sup>2</sup> *Phil. or Truth*, p. 100.

<sup>3</sup> P. 35.

<sup>4</sup> *Assyr. Disc.*, pp. 164, 422.

years ago."<sup>1</sup> Here have been found most of those important incised stones of which I have just spoken, in a character which is now the subject of close study by Mr. Sayce<sup>2</sup> and others; and which is supposed to be the writing of the great Hittite nation. One of these inscriptions has been found by the Rev. E. J. Davis so far west as Ibreez in the Taurus.<sup>3</sup> The Orontes runs through a deep and beautiful ravine, where "you see the yellow river shooting along far below between rows of willows that stoop to kiss its murmuring waters."<sup>4</sup> At length the caravan would reach Homs, the ancient Emesa, where there are still huge mounds of ruin after the manner of the Assyrian heaps. This place is very near the site of the celebrated capital of the Khêta (Hittites), Kadesh, where afterwards the chivalry of Egypt dashed itself against the formidable Syrian alliance. The lake westward of Homs, formed by a great dyke across the Orontes, is still called Bahr-el-Kades, and on an island of this lake, doubly moated and strongly fortified, stands the stronghold in the Egyptian picture of the campaign of Rameses II.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Porter, *Cities of Bashan*, p. 306.

<sup>2</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. V., p. 22.

<sup>3</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. IV., p. 336.

<sup>4</sup> *Cities of Bashan*, p. 307.

<sup>5</sup> Wilkinson, *Anc. Egypt*, Vol. I., p. 400.

We may hope soon to know more of the Hittites, and perhaps to ascertain whether they were already in possession of these northern regions, which Mr. Sayce regards as their cradle, or whether, as Prof. Lieblein believes, they were afterwards driven by the Egyptians hither from the south, where at least some of them were dwelling when Abram was at Hebron. Following still the great route, he would pass on with the grand range of Anti-Lebanon rising to his westward side, until he descended into the lovely plain of Damascus.

Nicolaus of Damascus, who was secretary to Herod the Great, says: "Abram ruled at Damascus, a foreigner who had come with an army out of the land beyond Babylon

<sup>1</sup> *Jos. Ant.*, lib. I., c. vii.

(ὕπερ Βαβυλῶνος), called the land of the Chaldæans,"<sup>1</sup> and adds, that he migrated to Cananæa, and that "the name of Abram is well-known even to this day in Damascus, and a village is pointed out which is still called the house of Abram." It is still true that the inhabitants show a place called the Sanctuary of Abraham, "three miles north of Damascus, at the opening of a wild ravine which runs far up into the heart of Anti-Lebanon. It is a rude mosque built on the side of a naked cliff, its inner chamber opening into a deep cleft."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Porter, *Cities of Bashan*, p. 351.

There are also traditions associating Abraham with a village called Harran-el-Awamid, that is, Harran of the Pillars, sixteen miles eastward from Damascus in the marshy land visited by Mr. McGregor, where there are three handsome columns of basalt, and a very ancient well called Abraham's well.

Without following Dr. Beke, who would identify this place with the Kharran of Abram's abode with Terakh, this tradition is confirmatory of the Damascene historian's statement, and it seems not unlikely that Abraham may have brought the familiar name thither.

Besides the words of Nicolaus, and local traditions as old as his time, we have the interesting fact that Abraham's trusty servant was "Eliezer of Damascus," as the difficult Hebrew expression seems to mean.

Whether Abraham may have had any temporary power at Damascus as ruler (the statement of Nicolaus) may be doubted or credited; but any argument from the fact that the places still shown are villages in the neighbourhood really tells in its favour, as agreeing with the tent-life which would keep him from dwelling within the walls of the city. The people of Damascus were, it appears, an Aramæan race, and kindred with Abram; and the arrival of so great

and able a "prince" might have induced them, exposed as their rich city was to attack from Canaanite and other warlike tribes, to invoke his power for their protection, as An'er and the other Amorite chieftains afterwards did.

By a short chain of reasoning, Mr. Malan shows<sup>1</sup> that Abram could not long have lingered anywhere on his way to Canaan, for Hagar was given by Sarai to Abram "after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan," and he was "fourscore and six years old when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram;" and he was "seventy and five years old when he departed out of Kharran." So there was only about a year from the leaving Kharran to the beginning of the "dwelling" or settlement in Canaan. Nevertheless, his knowledge of the neighbourhood of Damascus must have come into instant request in that hour when the fugitive from the lost battle summoned "Abram the Hebrew" to the one daring feat of arms recorded of him.

<sup>1</sup> *Phil. or Truth*, pp. 98, 143.

It may not be easy to make out in detail the way by which Abram "pastured on from verdant stage to stage," but there seems fair reason to believe that he followed in the main the line of country which we will now try to sketch.

Leaving the immediate neighbourhood of the beautiful and well-watered city, and with his patriarchal caravan under experienced eyes, and doubtless with due precautions in the disposal of his trained servants against a sudden attack, he would slowly traverse the broad rich land lying for leagues around Damascus, crossing the Pharpar stream in its slow meandering course, and in due time ascending the stony uplands to the high levels of Bashan, the region which was to receive its name from Jetur the son of Ishmael. These rugged highlands and far-extended downs sloping away eastward to the desert were even then held

by fierce and strong marauders, the Rephaïm, whose chief seat of rule and sanctuary of idolatrous worship was at Ashtaroth Karnaim, or Ishtar of the two horns, that is, of the crescent moon,

“The mooned Ashtaroth

Heaven’s queen and mother both ;”

these, with the Zuzim in Ham, and the Emim in Shaveh-Kiriathaïm, and the more southern Khorites or cave-dwelling people in their mount Se’ir, had lately been reduced to subjection by Kedor-la’omer.

In this romantic and beautiful region, shaggy in its western glens with the abundant growth of oak and ilex, and with park-like glades of rich herbage and lovely flowers, “where wood-pigeons rose in clouds from the oaks, and jays and woodpeckers screamed in every glade,”<sup>1</sup> a land where the open pastures are unrivalled in their depth of herbage, and the vines, now so long untended, still bear their clusters among the ruins, it was his lot to “ride upon the high places of the earth,” so swept by cool and healthy breezes, so watered by the dews of heaven and by springs and rills of the earth, that all things must have tempted him to linger on his way.

<sup>1</sup> Tristram, *Land of Israel*, p. 473.

<sup>2</sup> *Land of Israel*, p. 462.

Dr. Tristram gives a delightful account of this part of Bashan :—<sup>2</sup> “Though when viewed from an eminence the whole country seems a boundless elevated plain, covered with forest, it was by no means over a plateau that we had to ride. Rising as the country does suddenly from the deep valley of the Jordan, it is naturally along its whole western border deeply furrowed with many streams which drain the district ; and our ride was up and down deep concealed glens which we only perceived when on their brink, and, mounting from which on the other side, a short canter soon brought us to the edge of the next. The

country was surpassingly beautiful in its verdant richness and variety. We first descended the ravine of a little streamlet, which soon grew to a respectable size, its banks clothed with sparse oaks and rich herbage, the cheery call of the cuckoo and the hoopoe greeted us for the first time this spring, and resounded from side to side. Then our track meandered along the side of the brook with a dense fringe of oleanders, 'willows by the water-courses,' shading it from the sun, and preventing summer evaporation, while they wasted their perfume on the desert air without a human inhabitant near. Lovely knolls and dells in their brightest robes of spring opened out at every turn, gently rising to the wooded plateau above. Then we rose to the higher ground, and cantered through a noble forest of oaks. Perhaps we were in the woods of Mahanaïm."

Here still from every vantage-ground Abram's eyes must have beheld the snowy heights of Anti-Lebanon toward the north, and the shining summit of Hermon flashing back the sunlight like a polished breast-plate, from which it took its Amorite name Shenir. Naturally he would keep to the high level, and avoid the broken and riven ground above described, except where the far-reaching glens of the Yarmuk cleave the highland; and to the east he would leave the barren and craggy fastnesses of the formidable Argob, still the asylum of the fiercest outlaws, and would linger in his tents at green and shady halting-places in compassion for the women and children, and the lambs and kids of his flocks: and would jealously avoid the heathen haunts in groves and on high-places, where smoke arose to the foul image, and the frantic dance swept round.

From some commanding height, he must have gained his first thrilling sight of the promised land, and looked down on the sweet blue waters of Gennesaret. "It is said,"

<sup>1</sup> *Sin. and P.*, p. 320. writes Dean Stanley,<sup>1</sup> "by those who have visited those parts, that one remarkable effect produced is the changed aspect of the hills of Judah and Ephraim. Their monotonous character is lost, and the range when seen as a whole is in the highest degree diversified and impressive. And the wide openings of the western hills as they ascend from the Jordan valley give such extensive glimpses into the heart of the country that not merely the general range, but particular localities can be discerned with ease. From the castle of Rubad, north of the Jabbok, are distinctly visible Lebanon, the sea of Galilee, Esdraëlon in its full extent, Carmel, the Mediterranean, and the whole range of Judah and Ephraim. 'It is the finest view' (continues Dean Stanley), to use the words of the traveller from whom most of the information contained in this chapter is derived, 'that I ever saw in this part of the world.'" The same view is thus described by the Rev. A. E. Northey:<sup>2</sup>—"We could clearly discern the north end of the Dead Sea as well as part of the Sea of Galilee, with the whole extent of the Jordan valley, the river gleaming here and there at its windings. In front of us, a little south of west, were Ebal and Gerizim, and directly opposite to us we could distinguish Mount Tabor, with the ridge of Carmel stretching into the far distance, and the wide plan of Esdraëlon, narrowing into the Wady Farrah which debouches on the Ghor. Farther north we could see Jebel Safed behind the Sea of Galilee, and far away in the blue haze we were gladdened at last by the sight of the snow-sprinkled peaks of Hermon. It was a glorious panorama, embracing many points of interest, and withal most lovely in itself. Immediately in front were fine forests of oak covering the rounded hills that trend down westwards towards the Ghor. Behind us lay the undulating heights of Gilead,

<sup>2</sup> *P. E. F.*, Ap. 1875.



the valleys of Kefrenjy and Zerka making wide landmarks."

The greater part of the route to which we have referred is noted by the late Mr. Tyrwhitt Drake, in the quarterly statement of the Palestine Exploration Fund for October 1872. It is much frequented by large caravans of camels bearing corn and barley to Damascus, and on their return sometimes apples or apricots, or rude agricultural implements. It seems to be well watered, and from Sunamayn to Mezayrib lies "over a monotonous plateau." This village is built in the centre of a "lakelet, on a small *tell* of basaltic boulders." The country changes its character with rocky wadys, and hills excavated into caves, and passes one of the ancient Arbelas, where there remains "the large circular basaltic mound which formed the old fortress. It is about 300 yards in diameter, with a depression in the centre containing several ruins built by old materials. On the outside a wall of large unhewn stones is in places visible."

Subsequently the route lay through a woodland country, such as we have described, and the view, so wide and lovely, seen from the height of Rubad, was in the main the very prospect which must have presented itself to the eyes of Abram, Sarai, and Lot as they descended from these summits on their way. The last descent would bring the long train down into the "fine wide valley" of the Yabbok (now the Zerka); "a rapid stream only to be waded at certain spots," fringed with oleanders and other shrubs, and with "beautiful level meadows" on its banks; and at length on the deep green valley of the Jordan, where they must have passed the waters of the rushing river probably at the ford of Damieh, "just below the junction of the Zerkah and Jordan."

<sup>1</sup> *P. E. F.*, Apr. 1872.

<sup>2</sup> Capt. Warren, R.E.,  
*Our work in Palestine*, p. 234.

Once across the stream, Abram stood at length on "the land that Jehovah would shew him."

## IV.

*The Place of Sichem.*

**A**FTER the halt and muster, and the calling on the name of Jehovah, began the exploration of the land of promise. "Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the *oak* (not *plain*) of Moreh."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Gen. xii. 6.

Although the Septuagint version has, "Abram travelled through the land *in its length* unto the place of Sychem," and even the English expression might suggest a more extended journey than from the Jordan across to Sichem, there is no such difficulty in the Hebrew, which is quite indefinite in its purport, and does not suggest any particular direction or extent. We are therefore at liberty to follow the usual opinion that Abram travelled from Kharran by the same course, as to the latter part of his journey and his entrance of the promised land, which was afterwards followed by Jacob.

His way would now be up the long valley called Wady Far'ah, the lower part "a broad plain on the south of which rises the block of the Kurn Surtabeh," but straitened in its upper course "through two narrow rocky gorges." This picturesque and fertile valley, well watered with springs, would lead the patriarchal train to the lovely "place of Sichem;" and most interesting it is to think that it was here that the law was proclaimed by Joshua, and the tribes stood on Gerizim and on Ebal to affirm the blessings and the curses.

It was hard by in the upper course of the valley, as it would seem, that the forerunner John the Baptist received the penitent crowds in "Ænon near to Salim," where still the name of Ainun, a few miles from Salim, the "much water" of the "copious springs," and the "open valley on one of the main lines through the country from Jerusalem to Nazareth," afford their testimony to the spot;<sup>1</sup> and it was here at Sychar that He whose day Abraham rejoiced to see first revealed himself as the Messiah. This place is therefore hallowed in association with "the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which was four hundred and thirty years after," the "baptism of John," and "the Seed, which is the Christ."

<sup>1</sup> *P. E. F.*, July 1874.

These green places must have been the grazing-ground of Abram's flocks and herds while he abode in peace under the spreading canopy of the "oak of Moreh," where afterwards Jacob hid the "gods of the strangers;"<sup>2</sup> "its situation," writes Major Wilson, "with easy access to the Mediterranean on the one hand, and to the Jordan valley and Transjordanic district, marking it as a place of importance from the earliest period."<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> *Gen.* xxxv. 2.

<sup>3</sup> *P. E. F.*, Ap. 1873, p. 66.

"The situation of Shechem is soon described." I am here quoting from Dean Stanley.<sup>4</sup> "From the hills through which the main route of Palestine must always have run . . . the traveller descends into a wide plain, the wildest and the most beautiful of the plains of the Ephraimite mountains, one mass of corn unbroken by boundary or hedge, from the midst of which start up olive-trees, themselves unenclosed as the fields in which they stand. Over the hills which close the northern end of this plain, far away in the distance, is caught the first glimpse of the snowy 'hill of Hermon.' Its western side is bounded by the abutment of two mountain ranges running from west to east."<sup>5</sup> These

<sup>4</sup> *Sinai and Palestine*, p. 296.

<sup>5</sup> See a contour-map in *Recovery of Jerusalem*.

ranges are Gerizim and Ebal, and up the opening between them, not seen from the plain, lies the modern town of Nablous" (the older Shechem probably lay further eastward down the valley). "A valley green with grass, gray with olives, gardens sloping down on each side, fresh springs rushing down in all directions; at the end a white town embosomed in all this verdure, lodged between the two high mountains which extend on each side of the valley, that on the south Gerizim, that on the north Ebal, this is the aspect of Nablous, the most beautiful, perhaps it might be said, the only beautiful spot in central Palestine. The general situation of the place must have been determined then, as now, by the mighty burst of waters from the flank of Gerizim. Thirty-two springs can be traced in different parts. Here the bilbul delights to sit and sing, and thousands of other birds delight to swell the chorus. The inhabitants maintain that theirs is the most musical vale in Palestine."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Thomson, *Land and the Book*, p. 187.

Major Wilson, R.E., gives the actual width of the valley as only about 500 yards between the bases of the mountains; the height of Ebal above the sea as 3029 feet, or 1200 feet above the valley; Gerizim 2898 feet above the sea. It is at the watershed point that the mountains are recessed on either side into a grand natural amphitheatre, the scene in all probability of the ratification of the law.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> *P. E. F.*, Apr. 1873.

It seems clear that "the place of Sichem" means the *city*: the word being used as equivalent to city in other passages,<sup>3</sup> and the place was in the possession of "the Canaanite," as we are expressly told.

<sup>3</sup> Smith, *Diet. of Bible*, "Shechem;" and see *Geon. Lex.*, p. 503. Bagster, 1847.

"At the foot of the northern slope of Gerizim," says Major Wilson, "is one of the prettiest cemeteries in the country: consisting of a court-yard, with a well, and several masonry tombs, one of which was said to be that of

Sheykh Yusuf (Joseph). The place is called El 'Amud (the column), and the Rev. George Williams has with much probability identified it with 'the pillar that was in Shechem,' where Abimelech was made king; and with the 'oak of Moreh,' near which Abraham built his first altar to the Lord after entering the promised land, and Joshua set up a great stone."

From the rocky platform on the summit of Gerizim, more than a thousand feet above his encampment, Abram could command "a prospect unique in the Holy Land. That from the summit of Nebo surpasses it in extent, that from mount Gilead perhaps in grandeur of effect, but for distinctness and variety of detail Gerizim has no superior."

"We thought," writes Canon Tristram,<sup>1</sup> whom we are quoting, "we had bid adieu to Hermon, but once more it rose before us in spotless purity far beyond and above Tabor, Gilboa, and the lesser hills of Galilee. On our right we could trace the Transjordanic range from the sea of Galilee, Bashan, Ajlun, Gilead, down to Moab. On the left the Mediterranean formed the horizon from Carmel perhaps to Gaza; while Joppa and Cæsarea could be distinctly recognized."

<sup>1</sup> *Land of Israel*,  
p. 151.

"The southern view was more limited, being shut in by the hills of Benjamin. At our feet was spread the long plain of Mokhna, into which the vale of Shechem debouches, where Jacob pastured his flocks, and where there was ample space for the tents of Israel when gathered thither by Joshua. All central Palestine could be taken in at a glance."

Hither, then, into the midst of the land of Canaan, Jehovah had led that faithful servant whom He condescended to call His friend, and here began fresh trials

of Abram's faith. Here, indeed, was the land, but the Canaanite was already in it.

Sturdy Amorites held the fastnesses, roving Perizzites were scattered afield, Zidonians and Arvadites colonized the coast, the powerful sons of Kheth, rivals of the Egyptians, were strengthening their hold. Beyond the rushing Jordan lay robust Rephaïm, terrible Emim, uncouth Zamzummim, barbaric Khorites in their dens and caves of the earth; and Abram still was childless among men.

<sup>1</sup> Gen. xii. 2.

Yet the Lord had said :<sup>1</sup> "I will make of thee a great nation, . . . and in thee shall all the families of the earth be blessed"; and now again in this first resting-place at goodly Sichem<sup>2</sup> Jehovah appeared unto Abram, and said, "Unto thy seed will I give this land : and there builded he an altar unto Jehovah, who appeared unto him."

<sup>2</sup> Gen. xii. 7.

## V.

*The Canaanite.*

**P**ALESTINE is called by no other name in the book of Genesis than "The Land of Canaan." We are told "the Canaanite was in the land;" and again, "the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled (were settled) then in the land," by which it seems we must understand that they were not the original inhabitants, but had already colonized the land before the time of Abram's arrival.

They came from the shores of the Persian Gulf, bringing with them the names Arvad and Tyre (Zur) from their old settlements on islands near the western coast.<sup>1</sup>

Whatever the derivation, the name was known in Palestine, both to the Egyptians and Assyrians, as Kanana. Cloth of Kanana is mentioned,<sup>2</sup> with cloth of Martu (Syria), in an Assyrian tablet; and Kanana occurs as the personal name of an Egyptian on a heart-shaped amulet in the British Museum,<sup>3</sup> but is better known as a local name in the representations of the conquests of Seti I. at Karnak,<sup>4</sup> where a fortified place bears the name of Kanana.

In the genealogy of the sons of Noah, in the tenth chapter of Genesis, we are told that "Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Kheth, and the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Gergasite, and the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite, and the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite."

<sup>1</sup> Rawlinson, *Her.*, Vol. I., p. 121; Lenormant, *Mon.*, Vol. II., p. 144.

<sup>2</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. III., p. 524.

 *i.e.*, Kan-na.

<sup>3</sup> Birch, *Cat. Eg. Rooms*, p. 78.

<sup>4</sup> Mariette-Bey, *Histoire*, p. 173.


Of these the sons of Kheth (Hittites) and the Amorite are especially important, both in the life of Abraham and in the history of Egypt.

It would seem that several old-world races of earlier date were vanishing away on the east of Jordan, such as Rephaïm, Zuzim, Zamzummim, Emim, of whom we shall have more to write. The many circles and dolmens of rough stone which have been found by travellers and surveying officers may be memorials of these early races.

The earliest of all records of Palestine hitherto known are found among the historic documents of Egypt, and deserve still more minute attention than they have yet received, since they carry us back to times much more remote than those of Abraham.

The first of these is the inscription of Una, an officer of high rank under the Pharaohs Teta and Pepi Merira of the sixth dynasty.<sup>1</sup> This important tablet, found at Abydos, and now in the Museum at Bulak, reports among other services the repeated reduction of tribes of the Amu and Herusha.

Am-u is the usual Egyptian word for the Shemitic races of Asia (from **am**, *people*), and Heru-sha signifies the dwellers on the sand, and appears to designate those tribes (the Amalekites for instance) who led mainly a nomad life, as the Bedouin hordes do now.

Five times in the reign of Pepi did these lords of the desert require chastisement. On the last occasion it is said that the barbarians of the land of *Khetam* () had revolted. This, according to Brugsch-Bey,<sup>2</sup> would be the desert to the east of the delta, which agrees well with the passage cited by Chabas from an inscription of Rameses III., in which the Herusha-u inhabit the *red* land (*to-tasher*), which is the designation of the same tract.

<sup>1</sup> De Rougé, *Sixième dyn.*, p. 122; Brugsch, *Hist. d'Ég.*, p. 71; Chabas, *Études*, etc., p. 114. Second Edition, *Records of the Past*, Vol. II., p. 3.

<sup>2</sup> *L'Exode*, p. 27, and map.



But in Una's time this people possessed a very rich region to the north, with corn-crops, figs, and vineyards, and bordering on the sea. This is called by a name read doubtfully as Takhisa, or Takheba (by Dr. Birch), Terehba by Brugsch. Takhisa appears to be the most likely reading, and the region thus named may be identified, by data to be mentioned presently, in accordance with the view of M. Chabas, as the fertile southern country to the south and west of Hebron.

Here, then, we find long before Abraham's time the inhabitants and the products of southern Palestine and the desert brought before us in a lively and graphic manner, and the power of Egypt already lording it over these tribes, occupying outlying fortresses and laying these lands under tribute.

Another most interesting point is that the history of the great Asiatic colony of Zoan (Tanis, and now San), which, as Scripture tells us, was built seven years after Hebron, is carried back to the same era by a monument found among its ruins, bearing the name of Pepi Merira, on which occurs the name of the god Set or Sutekh, identical with the ill-omened Baal, the especial object of worship among the sons of Kheth,<sup>1</sup> to whom, however, there was a temple in Memphis even in the times of the fifth dynasty.<sup>2</sup> There is also in existence, as Dr. Haigh informs me, an Egyptian cylindrical seal of the Babylonian type of the date of Pepi of the sixth dynasty just mentioned. These came into fashion in Egypt at the later time of the great twelfth dynasty.<sup>3</sup> The early reigns of this dynasty are marked by the next important mention of Palestine, in the story of Sineh (or Saneha, or Saneham as read by Dr. Haigh). A translation of this romantic story, from the papyrus at Berlin, is given by Mr. C. W. Goodwin in *Records of the Past*, Vol. VI.

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. III., p. 113.  
<sup>2</sup> Meyer, *Set-Typhon*, p. 47.

<sup>3</sup> Birch, *Cat. Eg. Rooms*, B. M., p. 74.

We are still before the date of Abraham, as I believe, and now we find significant changes. A strong fortified wall had just before been constructed by Amenemha I., the founder of the twelfth dynasty, to secure his eastern frontier against aggressive Asiatic neighbours.

The hero of the narrative was himself one of the Amu, "a son of Mehi (the north), a Petti born in the land of Egypt," but a highly trusted officer of the Pharaoh's court, like Joseph in after times. Led apparently by home-sickness to seek his fatherland, he ran away, and after exciting adventures he was brought on his way to Atima,<sup>1</sup> that is Edom, or possibly *Admah* in the Jordan valley, which had a separate ruler in Abram's time, and was invited by Ammu-Anshi king of Upper Tenu, who had fugitive Egyptians at his court, to enter his service. This he did, preserving still a strong feeling of allegiance to Egypt; and received to wife a daughter of the king.

Now we gain traces of the land of the Herusha some centuries later than Una's campaigns, for the country of the Upper Tenu seems nearly identical with the scene of that old warfare.

We must here remark that M. Harkavy reads the word *Temennu*, and assimilates it to the Teman of Scripture; but this will not affect the locality, only the name. I had fancied that it might be connected with the Zin of the Bible, if Tenu be the right reading. However this may be, the Upper Tenu in all probability, says M. Chabas, "corresponded with the maritime part of Palestine, and Aca" (Aam, as read by Goodwin, the fertile and choice region committed to Sancha's rule), "should be found in the triangle marked by the towns of Hebron, Askelon, and Joppa."<sup>2</sup> The inhabitants were settled and civilized, and accordingly were at war with the Petti or roving

<sup>1</sup> A'lema, or Aduma. Chabas.

<sup>2</sup> *Etudes*, etc., p. 102.

barbarians.<sup>1</sup> They are called by the generic name of Sakti or Sati, of whom Amenemha I. boasted that he could "make them come to him like a whelp."<sup>2</sup> The name of the king Ammu-Anshi in part resembles that of a king of Kedar in the time of Assurbanipal, Ammu-ladi.<sup>3</sup>

We do not here encounter the Herusha by name, although they are mentioned in an inscription of the eleventh dynasty,<sup>4</sup> and recur in a triumphal tablet of Thothmes III. at Bulak, and afterward; but the Nemma-sha are mentioned here in much the same connection as the celebrated thirty-seven Amu at Beni-hassan, who brought "mestem (*stibium*, or black paint for the eyes) from the barbarous Petti-shu;" for these Nemma-sha brought rich garments, unguents, and cosmetics "from the country of clothes" to the court of Egypt. This may remind us of the "cloth of Martu, and cloth of Kanana" before mentioned, and this country of clothes may well have been Palestine. Indeed the package borne on the ass in the procession of the Amu appears to consist of ornamental stuffs intended for clothing. "The Nemma-sha always have appeared to me," writes Dr. Birch in a letter to the author, "to be possibly the *nomads* of Herodotus." In this case they would be the ancestors of the Numidians, their descendants having drifted farther west like other inhabitants of Canaan; "*Nomâdes*, wandering tribes of Asiatic origin."<sup>5</sup>

Now the country ruled by Saneha as viceroy would be the same in effect as the land of Takhisa overrun by Una in his last campaign; and we may, I think, identify this land by the towns mentioned as in Takhisa in the "Travels of the Mohar," a very important papyrus of later date.<sup>6</sup> These appear to include Timnath, Debir, Anab, Beth Tappuah, Adullam, Zephath, and Kadesh (Barnea). This

<sup>1</sup> See my Paper on Abraham in *Trans. Historic Institute*, 1877.

<sup>2</sup> *Records of the Past*, Vol. II., p. 14.

<sup>3</sup> G. Smith, *Hist. Assyria*, p. 171.

<sup>4</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. IV., pp. 192, 193.

<sup>5</sup> Smith, *Class. Dict.*, "Numidians."

<sup>6</sup> *Records of the Past*, Vol. II., p. 101, Second Edition; Chabas, *Travels in Egypt*. It is curious to meet with Takia - Belit among the witnesses on a Babylonian boundary stone, temp. Marduk-ildin-akhe, *Records of the Past*, Vol. IX., p. 91.

<sup>1</sup> *Mélanges Egyptologiques*, Vol. II., p. 297.

southern situation of Takhisa is confirmed by its being "dependent on the Upper Ruten," *i.e.*, southern Palestine.<sup>1</sup>

This is the very country which Una would have swept if he landed at Joppa, and marched southward to Khetam; and he would have left Hebron, and such garrisons as Debir and Anab, occupied by the strong and martial Anakim, if they were already there, who would perhaps have rejoiced to see the success of the Egyptians against their troublesome neighbours.

In the same way Kedor-la'omer, "returning" from El-Paran and coming to Kadesh-Barnea, "smote all the country of the Amalekites," but kept clear of Hebron. So also did Thothmes III. in those conquests of which Lieutenant Conder has given a sketch-map.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> *P. E. F.* July 1876.

In these ancient records we find settled inhabitants with an advanced cultivation beset, as in all ages, by wandering tribes, Herusha, Shasu, Petti, and the like; but we do not find mention among the spoils of golden vessels, or treasures, and objects of luxury. These appear to have been rare, as M. Chabas has remarked, in those days.

It has been noticed that these early records of Egyptian doings in Palestine give no hint of Canaanites. "The only inhabitants of this country were then," says M. Lenormant,<sup>3</sup> "the Sati, a remnant of whom we find mentioned during the eighteenth dynasty, as also are the remnants of the Rephaim in the book of Joshua. Now the Sati, on all the Egyptian monuments where they are represented, have a perfectly recognisable Semitic character. Other texts, also dated during the old empire and the twelfth dynasty, expressly state that the only neighbours the Egyptians had at this time on the Syrian side were the nations of the race of the Aamu, that is Semites, whom the sons of Mizraim generically designated by this name,

<sup>3</sup> *Manual*, etc., Vol. II., p. 148.

derived from the Semitic word *am*, 'people.' On the other hand the book of Genesis gives us a fixed date; a time at which the Canaanites were already established in the land. This date is that of the arrival of Abram in Palestine."

Perhaps this should be received with caution. At any rate the shepherd-kings are called *Sati* in the inscription of Ahmes, as M. Chabas has remarked.<sup>1</sup> The same careful and sagacious writer refers to the term *Amu* as "another general denomination of the Asiatics which appears to apply in preference to the Semitic race."<sup>2</sup> And M. Pierret thus defines the term: "the Egyptians designated by this name the yellow races of Asia."<sup>3</sup> It is perhaps doubtful whether the Egyptians distinguished the Canaanites from other Asiatics commonly known to us as Semitic.

I will add a few words from Mr. Reginald Stuart Poole.<sup>4</sup> "A comparison of all the passages referring to the primitive history of Palestine and Idumæa shows that there was an earlier population expelled by the Hamite and Abrahamite settlers. This population was important in the time of the war of Kedor-la'omer; but at the Exodus, more than four hundred years afterwards, there was but a remnant of it. It is most natural therefore to infer that the passages under consideration (viz., those referring to the Canaanites, as then in the land) mean that the Canaanite settlers were already in the land, not that they were still there." This may well be received as the summing-up of the evidence on the matter.

The chief races of Canaan with whom Abraham had dealings, were the Amorites and the sons of Kheth. Both the one and the other hold important places in the Egyptian records. The Amorites occupy the foreground in holy Scripture, although the Hittites were the great rivals


<sup>1</sup> *Les Pasteurs*, p. 24.

<sup>2</sup> *Etudes*, etc., p. 105.

<sup>3</sup> *Dict. d'Archéolog. Eg.* "Amou."

<sup>4</sup> Smith's *Dict. of Bible*. "Ham."

of the Egyptians, the Kheta of their annals, the Khatti of Assyrian history, and perhaps (as Mr. Gladstone has suggested) the *Κήτιοι* of Homer.<sup>1</sup> But this is natural, since the great shock of decisive attack brought the Israelites against the fortresses and legions of the south, while the head-quarters of Kheth lay far away on the Orontes. And in Abram's time it is clear that the advanced posts of Canaanite military power were held by the Amorite, while the sons of Kheth were as yet quietly occupied, as it would seem, in the pursuits of traffic, to which they remained ever faithful, even in the days of their warlike prowess.

We will then begin with the Amorite. (אמורי.) The land is called in Egyptian , Amar.)

The principal early seat of the Amorites was the mountainous country to the west of the Dead Sea,<sup>2</sup> a part of them, by name Jebusite, holding the fortified post afterwards taken by David. This region contained at any rate two chief fortified cities, both depicted in relief among the tableaux of the conquests of Seti I. and Rameses II. Dapur is identified by M. Chabas with the ancient city of Debir, or Kiriath Sepher of the Anakim; and the other, called "Kodesh of the country of Amaor," he considers identical with Kadesh-Barnea. This place, represented as standing on a hill side with a stream on one side, and surrounded by trees, is most plainly distinguished from the Kodesh of the Kheta (Hittites) on the Orontes, which is in a flat country on a recess of a lake, girdled by a double moat with bridges. This water is generally considered to be the Bahr-el-Kades near Homs, the ancient Emesa.

The Amorites extended their ground by the conquest of two large and most fertile provinces on the east of Jordan; but their old seat was known as the "mountain country of the Amorites," still bearing, as Professor Palmer tells us,

<sup>1</sup> *Homeri Synchro-*  
*nism*, p. 163.

<sup>2</sup> Chabas, *Etudes*, p.  
264.

the old name 'Amarin;' and other probable traces are cited in the statements of the Palestine Exploration Fund,<sup>2</sup> as 'Amurieh, applied to several places in the hills, Wady el 'Amâr, on the east of Jordan, etc.

The Amorites are represented by the Egyptian artists as long-haired and bearded, with sallow complexion, "the eyes blue (says Mr. Osburn), the eye-brows and beard red, the hair so much darker from exposure and other causes, as to be painted black."<sup>3</sup>

Among the beautiful reliefs in a kind of porcelain on panels, brought by the Rev. Greville J. Chester from the palace of Rameses III. at Tell el Yahudeh in Lower Egypt, and now in the British Museum, is a fragment containing the head of an Amorite king. This is very interesting, not only as a specimen of excellent modelling in relief, but as showing that the Egyptian artists carefully studied the features of captive chiefs. For there are two portraits of this king. Besides this small profile he figures in the representation of the same triumph at Medinet Habu, some three hundred and fifty miles away, in a different style of art, and doubtless by another hand. Yet the identity of the strongly marked face cannot be mistaken if we restore the beard (of which the indications yet remain where it was broken off). For comparison we give the outline from Medinet Habu in Brugsch's Geographical Inscriptions. The eye in the porcelain relief was originally enamelled or coloured with a vitreous glaze.

The hair of the Amorites was bound by a fillet, sometimes ornamented with small disks. Their dress was a long close tunic with short sleeves, bound round the waist by a girdle, with falling ends. They were armed with the bow and oblong shield, and used chariots of solid construction fit for rough ground. From a comparison of the

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. Jewish Nat.*, where a sketch is given, p. 34.

<sup>2</sup> *P. E. F.*, July 1872, 1876.

<sup>3</sup> *Egypt's Test.*, p. 129.

passages of the Pentateuch in which the Amorites and the Anakim are mentioned, I am inclined to the conclusion that the sons of Anak were a distinguished clan among the Amorites, and not a distinct people.

In the representation of the assault of Dapur by Rameses II., the standard of the Amorites appears hoisted on the highest tower of its citadel. It is a shield pierced by three arrows, and surmounted by another arrow fastened across the top of the staff.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Wilkinson, *Anc. Egyptians*, Vol. I., p. 399.

The close alliance of Abraham with this race gives a special interest to their history, and it is recorded that the land was spared till the fourth generation, because their iniquity was not yet full; as if in contrast with the guilt of the men of the Jordan-plain, which was already running over.

<sup>2</sup> Chap. xxiv. 15.

"The gods of the Amorites" are distinguished in the book of Joshua,<sup>2</sup> from "the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt." What those gods may have been we cannot certainly tell, but the Canaanite idolatry in general may be clearly distinguished in the light of modern research both from the religion of Babylonia and from that of Egypt, although there are threads of connection, running through from east to west, as we shall have occasion to show.


<sup>3</sup> 1 Kings xxi. 26.

There is, however, one important passage in which the Amorite religion is expressly identified with the Phœnician Baal-worship, which Ahab learned from Jezebel, "according to all (things) as did the Amorites, whom Jehovah cast out before the children of Israel."<sup>3</sup>

It has been remarked that the name Senir given to Hermon, the grandest height of Lebanon, is the only word of the Amorite language expressly so identified in Scripture. It has also been preserved to us in the Assyrian annals,



in the identical form Saniru, as the scene of the great defeat of Hazael king of Syria by Shalmaneser.<sup>1</sup>

Next we must treat of "the sons of Kheth:" . Here we encounter the early development of a great, civilized, and warlike nation. It is likely that the most ancient notices of the sons of Kheth are those which occur in the records of Sargina I.,<sup>2</sup> who attacked and conquered them on the upper Euphrates. The tables of portents given by Mr. G. Smith, and by Professor Sayce in his important paper on Babylonian Astronomy, bear witness to relations of hostile rivalry between Akkad on the one hand and the kings (*Sar* is the royal title used) of the Hittites (Khatti) of Syria (Akharri), and of Phœnicia (Martu), which cannot be represented by a single expedition of conquest, but rather indicates an established system of warlike reprisals. "Prosperity to Akkad" seems familiarly to involve "adversity to Martu," and repeated notices of the kings of Elam and of Gutium (the Goïm of Scripture) remind us of the state of things which we shall have to examine in our study of the campaign of Kedor-la'omer. The Kheta fill an eminent place in the annals of the Pharaohs, and Ephron the Hittite was one of the fathers of a race whose history may possibly yet see the light of day in their own long-forgotten records. Even the contemptuous scribes of Egypt cannot hide their grandeur and their valour in the field.

In the book of Genesis we are led to the fountain-head of this great stream: "Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Kheth."

And here we find in the story of Abram almost the earliest historic mention of the race, since the name of Kheta does not emerge in the Egyptian annals until the time of the great conqueror Thothmes III., of the eighteenth dynasty.

<sup>1</sup> G. Smith, *Hist. Assyria*, p. 54.

<sup>2</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. III., p. 245, etc.; G. Smith, *Hist. Bab.*, p. 78; Sayce, *Bab. Lit.*, p. 11.

In the reign of Amenhotep I., (the successor of Ahmes who drove out the shepherds) the only war in the north was directed against some tribe called Amu-Kehak, but his successor Thothmes I., came into conflict with the Rutennu. This name requires some explanation, as it affects the whole question of the races of Canaan.



Ruten, or Rutennu. "The ethnic name of Rutennu, given in the hieroglyphic portion of the text of Tanis (before cited) as a translation of the name of Syria-*Ashur*, is adopted in preference to designate in quite a general way the great nation which, to the east of Egypt, inhabited the regions of Palestine as far as the plains of Mesopotamia." Thus writes Brugsch-Bey,<sup>1</sup> adding that the lists of Thothmes III., at Karnak, discovered by Mariette-Bey, prove incontestably that the name Ruten (or Luten) was applied not only to the peoples who inhabited the country north of Palestine, but also to all the races who occupied Palestine proper as far as Arabia Petræa. But the *Southern* Ruten were specially designated "the people of *Upper* Ruten," whilst the same nation towards the side of the Mesopotamian plains were called "the people of *Lower* Ruten."

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. d'Ég.*, p. 157.  
1875.

<sup>2</sup> *Les Hâtes Géog. des  
Pyloons de Karnak*,  
par Aug. Mariette-  
Bey. Leipzig, 1875.

Now these invaluable lists of Karnak<sup>2</sup> give a vast number of names, many of which are certainly identified; and the land of the Upper Ruten extends as far south as Gerar, Kiriath Sannah, and Rehoboth, and includes the mountain region of the Amorites, and the country occupied by the sons of Kheth about Hebron in the time of Abraham. It is clear, therefore, that these peoples were included among the Ruten before they were distinguished by name (as far as we yet know) in the Egyptian annals.

The Upper or Southern Ruten are mentioned in the title above the group of prisoners at Karnak as "Chiefs of

Ruten, of all the *unknown races*, of all the lands of the Fenekh-u,"<sup>1</sup> that is, the Phœnicians.

<sup>1</sup> Mariette's *Listes*, etc., p. 3.

This would suggest that the word had some collective meaning distinct from an ethnic purport. In the records of Thothmes III., we find the "Chief of the great Kheta" distinguished by his tribute of gold, slaves, and cattle.<sup>2</sup> Thus in a few centuries after Abram had bought the Makpelah from the sons of Kheth, they were a great and powerful people. This was the time when the descendants of Jacob were settled and increasing in lower Egypt, and before the Exodus the Kheta had become the terrible rivals of Egypt, and had mingled their genealogy with that of the renowned Pharaohs of the nineteenth dynasty, and their gods had reared their heads above the ancient divinities of the land of Ham.

<sup>2</sup> *Records of the Past*, Vol. II., p. 45, Second Edition.

The history of the Kheta in connexion with their personal and local names has been elaborately studied by the learned Dr. Haigh,<sup>3</sup> and Mr. Sayce has more recently treated the indications of philological affinity,<sup>4</sup> concluding from the names given in Egyptian and Assyrian records that their language could not have been Semitic. The Hittite names in the Bible, as it has been remarked, may generally be explained from Semitic sources, but it is possible that they may have been either conformed to Hebrew names, or translated from the Hittite tongue. The element Sar in Kheta-Sar etc., is an Akkadian word in the first instance, and also used in Egypt.

<sup>3</sup> *Zeitschrift für Ägyptische Sprache*, 1874.

<sup>4</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. V.

It is remarked by Dr. Haigh in connection with the kindred of Kheth and Mizraim, that one of the chiefs who fell in the celebrated battle at Kadesh on the Orontes, bore the name of Matsrima; the name is given by M. Maspero as Mizraïm.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>5</sup> *Hist. Anc.*, p. 221.

It is now thought very likely that the so called Hamathite

lapidary inscriptions are the records of the Kheta; and if so, it is to be hoped that the language may ere long be recovered, and take its place by the side of the Akkadian and Elamite. The last achievement of the lamented George Smith, on the suggestion of Mr. Consul Skene, was the recovery of the real Carchemish of the Hittites in the ruins of Jerabolus on the western bank of the Euphrates, whose mounds await the exploration which is so earnestly to be desired.

It is surely not unnatural that the Phœnicians should have adopted a Semitic language as fitted to their purposes of commerce. Their kinsmen the sons of Kheth, and the Amorites, may also have been able generally to converse and bargain in such a tongue, although remote from their own native language. Thus there may have been no difficulty to Abraham and his family in holding necessary intercourse with them.

Some two or three centuries (probably) after Abraham, the Kheta gave tribute to Thothmes III. of golden manufactures, the vessels proceeding from their country being most artistic in form and elaborate in design.

In fact, it is clear that the ruling races of Syria and Palestine were in a high state of civilization and wealth by this time, although their glory has so faded from the face of the earth that in their own land scarcely the smallest relic has been found; and it is on the temple-walls of their enemies that the memory of their prowess, refinement, and luxury is perpetuated.

The extremely graceful vases and tazze of the Canaanites bear witness to the objects of their idolatry in the figures and heads of the heifer (often with the horns surmounted by a disk), which doubtless represents their Astarte (Ash-toreth, called in Egyptian *Astarata*), and the ibex, and the

crested head of the hawk, bird of the sun-god to them as well as to the Egyptians.

Their greatest god was Set or Sutekh, identical with Ba'al, whose cultus, supreme during the rule of the Hyksôs in Lower Egypt, was revived by the lords of the nineteenth dynasty, as we shall explain in treating of a later episode in the life of the patriarch. The same god was localised as tutelary of this and that city : "Sutekh of the city of Tarananta, Sutekh of the city of Pa-iraka, Sutekh of the city of Khisa-sap," etc.

An account of the Canaanite religions will be found in Lenormant's *Manual of the Ancient History of the East*.<sup>1</sup> The conclusion is equally applicable to the whole group, although written with regard to the religious system of the Phœnicians. "It will be understood how well it has been defined by the learned Movers, who has scientifically studied the subject ; 'an apotheosis of the forces and laws of nature, an adoration of the objects in which these forces were seen, and where they appeared most active.' Around this religious system gathered, in the external and public worship, a host of frightful debaucheries, orgies, and prostitutions, in honour of the deities, such as we have already described at Babylon, and which accompanied all the naturalistic religions of antiquity. The Canaanites were remarkable for the atrocious cruelty that stamped all the ceremonies of their worship, and the precepts of their religion.

<sup>1</sup> Vol. II., p. 219.

"No other people ever rivalled them in the mixture of bloodshed and debauchery with which they thought to honour the deity.

"As the celebrated Creuzer has said : 'Terror was the inherent principle of this religion ; all its rites were blood-stained, and all its ceremonies were surrounded by gloomy

images. When we consider the abstinences, the voluntary tortures, and, above all, the horrible sacrifices imposed as a duty on the living, we no longer wonder that they envied the repose of the dead. This religion silenced all the best feelings of human nature, degraded men's minds by a superstition alternately cruel and profligate, and we may seek in vain for any influence for good it could have exercised on the nation.'"

The personal appearance of the Kheta, their clothing, arms, and equipment in the field, military formation, and style of war, may be gathered from the broad battle-pieces which celebrate the achievements of Seti I., and Rameses II. They brought into action chariots of a light and graceful construction in considerable numbers, and had mounted warriors as disciplined cavalry, and to carry orders on the field. The horses and chariots of the Egyptian armies were evidently introduced from Syria, and were unknown under the ancient empire.

The dress of the Kheta was a short kilt, and over this a long and rather close tunic ; and, in full dress, a mantle or kind of cape covering the shoulders, and worn by many races of Syria. They had oblong shields, or else of convex outline at the top and bottom and inwardly curved at the sides. Their arms were the spear, bows and arrows, and a short sword. For the most part they wore a close-fitting skull-cap, which perhaps was quilted in squares, or diamonds. From the beautiful panels in relief of the palace of Rameses III., before mentioned, we give two very interesting, although broken, representations of a Kheta chief, and, as it appears, a lady of the same nation ; the latter has a profile of very delicate outline, not unlike the features of some types of the Jewish race : she is represented as of fresh and fair complexion, and wearing a full robe.


The warrior has the close tunic, the skull-cap, and dirk, and his hair appears conventionally to represent rows of curls. The countenances are worthy of attentive study. The profiles of the Kheta are generally of a high type, and bear the expression of refinement and intelligence.

It has long been thought by travellers that some of the tribes of Lebanon are descendants of the Canaanites of old time, and that their strange and heathenish observances, so tenaciously withheld in secrecy, but known to include the worship of the sun and moon, are relics of the old-world idolatry; but more recent inquiry has led to the conclusion, indicated by the late Mr. Consul Finn, that the mass of the settled peasantry of Palestine (fellahin) are in reality Canaanites by descent, and still retain their ancient religion, thinly veneered with Mussulman compliances. These points have been explained in a most interesting way by M. Clermont-Ganneau, and in Lieutenant Conder's article on the Mukams or high places of Palestine, in the Quarterly Statement of the Exploration Fund for April, 1877.<sup>1</sup> "The peasant dialect proves to be much nearer to Aramaic (which Jerome says was the native language in his time) than to modern literary Arabic."<sup>2</sup> That the Canaanite population still reaches, as of old, even into Lower Egypt, we shall have occasion to show hereafter. The very ethnic names still linger, we are told, in the old haunts of Hittite, Amorite, and Phœnician; and legends of Abraham may still be heard from the lips of the children of Kheth, who show where he watered his flocks, and tell how his dogs wore collars of gold, a very credible tradition to those who recal the elaborate adornment of their favourite hounds by the lords of Egypt.

The important treaty between Rameses II. and the prince Khetasar was engraven in the Hittite counterpart

<sup>1</sup> *P. E. F.*, July 1876, p. 136, and July 1877, p. 138.

<sup>2</sup> *P. E. F.*, 1878, p. 2.

on a plate of silver, "of which," says M. Chabas, "the Egyptian text gives us the form  : an oblong surmounted by a ring which served to suspend it. M. Renan has met in the Higher Lebanon with monuments where may still be distinguished the points of attachment of plates of metal on which they wrote the sacred records. No doubt the decrees intended to be brought into public notice were exposed in the same manner on movable tablets of wood or metal, instead of being engraven on monuments as in Egypt. This explains the extreme rarity of ancient inscriptions in Syria and Phœnicia."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Voyage d'un Égyptien*, p. 345.

Some authors hold the opinion expressed by M. Lieblein, that the Kheta had their earliest abode in Palestine, to the south, in the neighbourhood of Hebron, but were driven thence to the Orontes. It seems, however, much more credible that they were among the tribes who came down by the way of northern Syria, and that the kinsmen of Ephron were the advanced portion of the migration, an opinion which is confirmed by the mention of their conquest by Sargina the first,<sup>2</sup> before narrated.

<sup>2</sup> Sayce, *Bab. Lit.*, p. 11.

This accords with the westward drift of races in the earliest times, of which perhaps the first great wave brought the dominant and historic race of the Egyptians to the Lower Nile, for from its origin Egypt was rather Asiatic than African.

Stopped in their migration by the "great sea of the setting sun," the Zidonians, who had erewhile tried their wings over the waters of the Persian gulf, took flight in those adventurous voyages which made them the "hardy Norsemen" of the ancient world. They built their nests on the narrow ledge of the Phœnician plain, and took the wide waters for their dominion, and the spoils of commerce were their treasure. To them ministered the inland-



trading sons of Kheth, guarding their traffic by their chivalry. The sea gave its splendid Tyrian dye, and the sand its crystal for the costly vessels of glass; good exchange for gold, silver, copper, and, most precious of all, the indispensable tin.

The Turanian element in these colonies is marked by the names of Martu (Marathus, now Amrit) and Usu. These names are explained by Mr. Boscawen in the notes to his *Assyrian Reading Book*.

Martu means the path of the setting sun, which (as I have before mentioned) was regarded as a god (Tu) by the Akkadians, as also by the Egyptians (Tum). The name Martu (and its Semitic equivalent Akharrie) was given to Phœnicia, and in an especial locality to the city Marathus.

Usu, which also means the sunset, or west,<sup>1</sup> was a city in Phœnicia.<sup>2</sup> Both Martu and Usu were regarded as divinities of the west,<sup>3</sup> and there is a strange Phœnician fable in Sanchoniathon of Usoûs, a giant who was the first to venture to sea on a tree from which he had torn the branches, reminding us in its rugged form of the beautiful Egyptian imagination of the sacred westward-steering bark of the sun-god, departing to the regions of the nether ocean; which fable, however, was itself, I think, brought from the borders of the Persian gulf. For there is a hymn in the magical collection, says M. Lenormant, which turns entirely on the ship of Ea (the god of the abyss) adorned with "seven times seven lions of the desert," in which are voyaging Ea and Davkina, Silik-mulu-khi, Mun-abge, and Ningar the great pilot of heaven.<sup>4</sup>

This hymn is written only in Akkadian, and appears to indicate the origin of the sacred arks, or ships, which were dedicated to the gods in Chaldæa as well as in Egypt,

<sup>1</sup> Lenormant, *Syllabaires*, etc., p. 29.

<sup>2</sup> Said to be a suburb of Tyre. *Copy*, Hodge's edition, Index.

<sup>3</sup> *La Magie*, p. 110.

<sup>4</sup> *La Magie*, p. 145.

and of which, Mr. Boscawen says, long lists are given in *W. A. I. II.*

But we must not be enticed into the lore of the Phœnicians, since the destinies of Abraham did not lead him across their borders, as far as we know.

We have taken a hasty survey of the Canaan which Abram found, availing ourselves of the sources of information at our disposal apart from the Biblical narrative itself, and leaving unnoticed neither the brighter spots nor the deep shadows of the scene.

We mark the westward streaming races, the continuity, the variety, the trodden highways down into Egypt, into Sinaitic Arabia, for ages an appanage of Egypt although contested by Amalekite hordes; the busy cities with their daughter-villages and settled culture and traffic, as islands in the wide untilled pastures of the desert, whither the wandering clans of marauders come up from the sandy wastes. We see the patriarchal clan compact in a common destiny apart from all, and above every other characteristic blessed in a pure and holy faith, a veritable fellowship with the living and true God.

## VI.

*The Canaanite and Egypt.*

**F**ROM the shady tree of Moreh by Shechem, Abram journeyed southwards. It must have been in the spring that he "plucked up his tent-pegs" in the green valley, and "pastured on" his leisurely way "unto the mountain on the east of Bethel, and pitched his tent, having Bethel on the west, and Hai on the east." It took Canon Tristram ten hours<sup>1</sup> to ride from Shechem to Bethel, but doubtless Abram must have gone more softly.

<sup>1</sup> *Land of Israel*, p. 159.

Perhaps the patriarch chose this new post not without reference to its defensible character. It is widely different from the first camping-ground, being "almost the central spot of the 'hill-country of Benjamin,' which, itself a little territory bristling with hill-tops, each one a mountain-fastness or a 'high place' for worship, was the central heart of Palestine."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Tristram, *Sunday at Home*, p. 215. 1872.

"The hill" seems to have been well identified, and there are still ruins of a Christian Church, "as if the primitive Christians had been aware of the sacred associations of the spot where Abraham raised his altar;" and from it the north end of the Dead Sea, and the barren tract which extends from the oasis of Jericho to it and the Jordan, are distinctly visible. That this plain, now covered with salt and brimstone, was once well watered and cultivated, we have abundant evidence in the traces of former irrigation

and aqueducts. Near this is a circle of large rough stones, possibly of earlier date than Abram's altar.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Two similar circles are mentioned by Dean Stanley, *Sinai and Palestine*, p. 277.

<sup>2</sup> With the article, 277.

<sup>3</sup> *P. E. F.*, 1874, p. 62; *Our Work in Pal.*, p. 203.

<sup>4</sup> Mariette, *Listes*.

Hai, the royal town on the east, was the same as the Ai<sup>2</sup> afterwards destroyed by Joshua, and made into a heap (*tell*) for ever, and the only name of the place now identified with it is Et-Tell, the ruin-heap.<sup>3</sup> Long before Joshua's time it was recorded among the conquests of Thothmes III. at Karnak as Khair.<sup>4</sup> Lieut. Kitchener, R.E., has, indeed, met with the name of Khurbet Haiy, one mile east of Michmash (Mukhmas) which he considers to mark the site of Ai. This is some distance from Et-Tell, and is mentioned in the notes published in January 1878.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>5</sup> *P. E. F.*, 1878, p. 10.

Bethel became a memorable place. But on this first occasion of Abram's sojourn there he does not seem to have lingered long. He "journeyed, going on still toward the south," that is, toward the tract between the mountains and the sandy desert which was called the *Negvb*.

<sup>6</sup> Mrs. Finn, *Sunday at Home*, 1872, p. 327.

"He moved southward,"<sup>6</sup> leaving the hills over which his flocks and herds had fed, and where the pasturage must have been exhausted as the summer advanced. The hill country of Judæa, south of Jerusalem, and in the Hebron district, even now affords pasture for sheep and goats who browse upon the undergrowth of wood, and upon the aromatic plants that clothe these mountains.

"Flocks are sent there towards the end of summer, when the heats of the dry season have parched up the grass and flowering plants. Abraham went on from Bethel (going on journeying still toward the south). The rolling plains and downs of the south country, or Negeb, so well described by Messrs. Drake and Palmer, from Beersheba onwards, are excellent winter quarters for tents and for cattle, as the Tiyahah Bedaween of our own day know by experience. Upon the mountains the climate is suitable for summer, for

there the cool breezes temper the heat ; but in winter shelter is needed from the driving blast, the snow, and the rain-storms to which the hill-country is exposed. Abraham consulted the comfort and the safety of his people, and of his cattle, when he took them to the south ; for he had no landed property whereon to build houses or stabling for their protection.

“ His journey to Egypt must also have been made in the cool season, when the short desert can be comfortably crossed. He went because of the famine in Canaan. Now the pressure of famine is in this country most felt in winter. We had several instances,” continues Mrs. Finn, from whose instructive pages I am quoting, “when scarcity of the grain-crops caused a good deal of distress, almost amounting to actual famine. Even though a harvest may be bad, there is sure to be some corn produced ; and the summer fruits, the melons, figs, grapes, and the different kinds of vegetables, yield a very large proportion of the provisions needed for summer consumption. But it is in winter that the stress comes. What little grain can be spared must be reserved for seed, and then there are no fruits to take the place of corn. Then is felt the want of bread for man, and of fodder, grain, and straw for beast. Then do those who are near the south country go down into Egypt. We have known this to happen ; and when, two years ago (viz., in 1870) the distress was very great, the Philistine country was almost depopulated, the inhabitants having gone into Egypt for food.”

This extract is valuable, bringing, as it does, the light of present experience to illustrate the descent of the patriarch into the great home of harvests and abundance of food.

We know, indeed, that evident marks have been lately discovered of the ancient fertility of this now comparatively

barren region of "the south." But then the same explorations have shown that in the earliest times a large population demanded these resources for their sustenance. Probably many of those cairns, and rude stone circles, and inclosures of the primæval shepherd-folk (*hazeroth*) may have been made by the Sati, the Herusha, the præ-Canaanite occupants of the land of Tenu in the days of Ammu-anishi the king, or in the still older times of Una the Egyptian general of the sixth dynasty, of which we have written.

When Abraham was there, however, the land had been already over-run by the Amorites.

South and west of Beersheba (the place afterwards so named), the patriarch must have passed through the territory of Gerar (the name appears in the lists of Thothmes III., as "Kerara"), with whose ruler, Abimelech, he had afterwards so much to do, and where the Philistines had already established themselves.

So Abram went down into Egypt, pressed by sore famine, although he well knew that his destined lot was not in Egypt; and his purpose was simply to sojourn, not to dwell.

In general, however, it was not likely that any tribe of the sons of men should stay in Palestine without seeking to go down into Egypt. Canaan was a highway to Egypt. The Delta was as an antechamber thronged by motley company. The strong chain of fortresses built by Amenemha I., with its connecting wall, to keep out the marauding hordes on the east, had not been effectual. Whether it were before or after Abram's visit that the rule of the Hyksôs Pharaohs was established in Lower Egypt, at all events we may be sure that the power represented by them had already strongly developed itself, and was dominant, perhaps, in fact, if not in form; for the pressure

came on Egypt, not as an organized military invasion but, as a gradual pacific immigration; not a deluge, but a stealthily-rising tide.

We will now examine some of the indications of early and increasing connection between Western Asia and Egypt in their relation to the history of Abraham.

And first, a strong link is shown in the incidental statement,<sup>1</sup> "now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt."

<sup>1</sup> Num. xiii. 22.

The builders of Hebron doubtless pressed on, and founded their colony in Lower Egypt as an advanced post in their progress, probably a commercial settlement established and carried on with the goodwill of the strong Pharaohs of the old empire; for among the vast ruins of San have been found an inscription of Pepi Merira of the sixth dynasty, and colossal statues of Amenemha I., and his contemporary Usertesen I., the earliest monarchs of the grand twelfth dynasty. In their time, as we have said, the great wall of defence was constructed, passing some forty miles to the east, of which remains are still existing, "a long rampart defending the entrance from the eastward."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Brugsch, *Histoire*, p. 133.

Zoan appears to be a Semitic name, implying departure for a journey. But it is more interesting to find it known to the Egyptians by the identical name of Tyre<sup>3</sup> (Zōr, in Egyptian Zar, or Zor: even under the twelfth, or perhaps as early as the sixth dynasty, the curious eulogy of learning is written by "a person of Zaru"). This reminds us of the Phœnician coast settlement of Mount Casius at no great distance to the east, a twin-mountain with the Casius on the Syrian coast,<sup>4</sup> Hazi, or Haziōn,<sup>5</sup> "land of the asylum," identical (I suppose) with the "Azion" of the Mohar's travels.<sup>6</sup> The date of old Tyre was given by the priests as about B.C. 2750.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Brugsch, *Hist.*, pp. 134, 148; *L'Exode*, p. 21; *Records of the Past*, Vol. VIII., p. 147.

<sup>4</sup> Maspero, *Hist. Anc.*, p. 230.

<sup>5</sup> Brugsch, *L'Exode*, p. 31.

<sup>6</sup> *Records of the Past*, Vol. II., p. 109, Second Edition.

<sup>7</sup> Maspero, *Hist. Anc.*, p. 192.

The truth is that this eastern country swarms with Asiatic associations. The Biblical name, "Mazor," probably means the region of Zor just mentioned.

The plain crossed by Saneha beyond the line of forts, is called by the name Paten, that is, *Padan*, familiar in Mesopotamia, and again to the west of the Euphrates in the Hittite country; and the land of Khetam, where the Herusha had revolted, further to the east, may be connected with the name of the Kheta.

To return to Hebron. It was built by the Anakim, who called it Kiriath-Arba', after the name of Arba' the father of Anak.

The passage (Josh. xiv. 15) is very curious: "and the name of Khebron before (was) city (Kiriath) of Arba' the great man among the Anakim;" the force of the title "the great (*Adam*) man" apparently being "the founder of the race of the Anakim."

Now Arba' simply means "four," and was thus taken by the Rabbinical interpreters, who made the four consist of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and *Adam*.

But it seems clear that somehow Arba' was an individual founder. How could such a hero be called "*Four*?"

A possible solution has occurred to my mind as at least worthy of consideration.

<sup>1</sup> *Speaker's Comm.*,  
Vol. III., p. 74.

The Anakim are considered to be a tribe of the Hyksôs,<sup>1</sup> and probably came from the regions of Chaldaea.

Now it was the regular system in Babylonia to give numerical symbols to the gods. Thus the numeral of Sin the moon-god was thirty, the number of days (approximately) in the month. There were two Ishtars, each fifteen, moon-goddesses, making the number of the month between them; and the like. The system had a special example in Syria, where Eshmun, eighth and greatest of the Kabirim, simply



means "eight." Might not Arba' be the god "four," and either a deified hero, or a god regarded as a race-father in the olden fashion?

At first no god appeared answering to the number four, but Mr. Boscawen found the number given as that of the ancient god Sar-turda on a tablet in the British Museum. Sar-turda means in Akkadian "strong king." He was worshipped at Erech by the now celebrated hero of the cycle of legends made so famous by the late Mr. G. Smith, Gisdhubar, or Dhubar (as his name is provisionally read), and had his sacred ark; and in his honour Sin-gasit, a very early king of Erech, built a temple there. He was also worshipped at Amarda or Marad in Chaldæa.

"His name appears to have been given in Assyrian as Sarru-ikdu,"<sup>1</sup> says M. Lenormant. I fancy that traces of the name Arba may be found, as for instance, in Arba-ki (Arba-land) in the north of Mesopotamia conquered by Assur-nazirpal, with its "strong cities,"<sup>2</sup> as well as in "Kiriath-arba', which is Hebron."

<sup>1</sup> Lenormant, *Les dieux de Bab.*, p. 16.

<sup>2</sup> *Records of the Past*, Vol. III., p. 62.

But the matter does not end here: for Arba' was claimed as the father of the Libyans, as Pleyte has shown, quoting Movers.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> *Rel. des pre-Israelites*, pp. 63, 212.

This would agree well with the ancient belief that the Canaanites were, to a great extent, driven far westward into North Africa.

Now these points indicate the track of the great migrations from Chaldæa to the borders of Egypt, and even beyond: and it would appear that the worshippers of Arba' brought the name of their deified founder into these distant settlements. Thus, perhaps, the mystery of Arba' may be made clear, quite consistently with all that we know of the Hyksôs and the Anakim.

It is also worthy of notice, that the name of the god

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. III., pp. 138, 521. *Anu*, God; *ak*, Maker.

Nebo (whose worship was certainly planted on the border-country of the Jordan) was written in Akkadian *An-ak*,<sup>1</sup> and this may be the explanation of the Biblical name of the "Sons of Anak."

<sup>2</sup> *Records of the Past*, Vol. II., p. 33, Second Edition.

The land of Anaka in the south of Palestine is mentioned in an inscription of Thothmes III.<sup>2</sup> Dr. Haigh considers the name Khebron (alliance) as probably referring to the league between the three Amorite chieftains Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre, and Abram; and thinks that these constituted the "four." I have given some reasons for another conjecture as to "Arba'"; but it seems possible that this memorable confederacy may have originated the other name, Hebron, or rather Khebron.


We have seen indications that the mixture, and even fusion of races, so characteristic of the Chaldæan country had extended itself in the tideway of migration through Mesopotamia, Syria, Canaan, and even into the Delta. We shall not be surprised to find, if so be, even a Turanian element in Egypt when we treat of the "Shepherd-kings." Meanwhile, let us well mark the conditions of the life of Abram, when brought at last into the land of promise. However his appointed lot, as a "stranger and pilgrim," enabled him to keep his house and his faith clear of the evil tribes and corrupt religions around him, he was still, nay, more than ever, in the way of seeing and hearing, and even sharing too, the great movements of prime races that were shaping the world's destinies through the chain of nations, which from Elam was radiating its forces into Eastern and Northern Asia at one end, and at the other from Egypt into Southern and Western Africa. He was soon to be brought into close intercourse with the Pharaoh of Egypt, and into sudden battle with the king of Elam: not at all the mere simple shepherd swain whose converse

was with the bleatings of his flocks, and whose sole studies the reveries of a mystic piety. Such thoughts have been suggested with good warrant by the Rev. G. S. Drew, in his very able and useful work on *Scripture Lands in Connection with their History*.<sup>1</sup> Very justly does he remark: "It is surely a great error to confound the patriarchs with the Bedouins as they are now living in those parts. . . . The true parallel of the modern Bedouins was seen in the Amalekites of Abraham's days." The detailed inquiry into the conditions of the life led by Abraham, of which the results are given in these pages, will surely deepen this impression.

<sup>1</sup> London, Henry S. King and Co., p. 18. Second Edition, 1871.

## VII.

*Egypt.*

E will try to represent to ourselves the Egypt that met the eyes of Abram, Saraï, and Lot. First, in giving entrance through the guarded portals of the great wall built by Amenemha I., the methodical Egyptian officers wrote down their names, and the number of their clan, and reported their arrival at head-quarters. This was the strict custom of that business-like people, literally the inventors of red tape.<sup>1</sup> Then they would pass on, well-pleased, into the region of Goshen, and find pasturage in flat reaches of rich land, which must surely have recalled to their memories the broad plains of the Euphrates, and the well-known scenes of childhood. Here were the glistening straight lines of the canals from sky to sky ; here the flaming sunsets reached down to the flat horizon ; the rosy dawn suddenly struck across vast spaces, and woke a thousand screaming water-fowl among the marshes.

And now was opening before Abram the grandest, most perfect civilisation of the world, and a religion mysterious, elaborate, refined, and of captivating power.

In the Delta he would, at all events, and with whatever latitude we view the chronological problem, be coming once more into a mixture of races and influences, of interests and views, which singularly corresponded with the condition of the other great centre of the world's doings

<sup>1</sup> See Lepsius' *Denkm.*, Vol. II., pp. 20, 22.

in the region where his younger days had been passed, on the shores of the Persian Gulf. If (as seems most likely) the sojourn in Egypt was during the earlier times of the Hyksôs domination, then the interest and excitement of the time would be at a still greater height than before. What we have to see hereafter in our study of the warfare of Kedor-la'omer will agree very well with the threatening aspect of things to the east; and we may well picture to ourselves the defences on the side of the desert as perfectly fortified by a strong line of moated wall, with bastions at frequent intervals, and thoroughly guarded night and day by the well-disciplined Egyptian troops, the great military station of Avaris swarming with soldiers of various races and arms: the sacred city of Zoan, some forty miles' journey to the west, where the worship of Set, or Baal, would be in full force and splendour of observance; about a hundred miles from this was the city of Tum (the sun-god), An (On, or in Greek, Heliopolis). About thirty miles farther south lay the ancient capital Memphis, across the river, with its groups of pyramids indenting the sky; and still further up the Nile on the same Libyan, or westward side, the beautiful expanse of highly-cultivated land surrounding the great artificial lake with its water-works, enormous labyrinth, and sacred city, the seat of the ancient worship of Sebek the crocodile-god.

We will give some account, then, of the Egypt of the great twelfth dynasty as the back-ground, and then endeavour to fill in the picture with the personages and court of the conquering shepherd-kings.

---

The lore of Egypt has in all ages had a mysterious influence of attraction for inquisitive and reflective minds.

But not until the present century has any sound critical knowledge been reached; and Egyptology has its crowning victories yet to win. Even now great elementary questions await their solution: and especially, notwithstanding all the learning and sagacity devoted to the study of the fragmentary records hitherto discovered, the framework of chronology has yet to be constructed on some indubitable basis.

<sup>1</sup> Birch, *Rede Lecture*, p. 12, 1876. Bagster.

Like most of the world's rulers, the Egyptians were a mingled race, drawing fresh contributions from very different and distant quarters; but these ethnic accretions did not result in the development of a higher form of civilisation from a savage beginning: rather the reverse.<sup>1</sup>

In his recent history, Brugsch-Bey has expressed a very positive opinion that "the ancestors of the Egyptians do not belong to one of the races inhabiting Africa, properly so called. The formation of the skulls and the proportion of different parts of the bodies, studied from a great number of mummies, demonstrate that the ancient Egyptians must have belonged to the great Caucasian race,"—"but not of the Pelagic or Semitic branches, but of a third, Cushite. However it may be, it is certain that the cradle of the Egyptian nation must be sought in central Asia."

The annals of Egypt are broken by strange and dark chasms. Such a one succeeds the pristine glory of the old empire, which fades suddenly with the sixth dynasty, and from its mist emerges the dimly-discerned outline of the eleventh, passing on by a distinct connection into the "high and palmy" splendour of the great twelfth dynasty, a second Egypt; as if the phoenix had arisen from its pyre.

<sup>2</sup> *Les premiers Civi.*, Vol. I., p. 280.

M. Lenormant has noted a very remarkable point of difference.<sup>2</sup> "If you study the precious collection in which

M. Mariette has brought together five hundred skulls of mummies, all belonging to ascertained periods, you prove to your surprise that the heads of Egyptians, earlier than the sixth dynasty—which we find, by the way, in the state of skeletons, in their sarcophagi, and which appear not to have been mummified,—belong to another ethnographic type than those of Egyptians later than the eleventh dynasty. The former are dolichocephalic (long-headed), the latter brachycephalic (short-headed).” M. Lenormant suggests that an influx of population from above the cataracts may have descended on Egypt, whose original inhabitants were purely Asiatic, and that the Theban princes of the eleventh dynasty, the Entefs and Mentuhoteps, had an Ethiopian origin.

“The ancient traditions,” writes Mariette-Bey,<sup>1</sup> “are forgotten. The proper names used in families, the titles given to functionaries, the writing itself, and even the religion, all would seem new. Thinis, Elephantine, Memphis, are no longer the favourite capitals: it is Thebes which for the first time becomes the seat of sovereign power.”

<sup>1</sup> *Aperçu de l'Hist.*,  
p. 21.

But after the obscure reigns of the eleventh dynasty, in the Thebaïd blossoms at once the glory of the second great Egypt, from the Mediterranean and the Sinaitic peninsula to the new fortresses of Kumneh and Semneh, higher than the second cataract.

Singularly enough, the memorials of this period no longer exist above ground like the pyramids of the earlier age (with the exception of some ancient buildings at Karnak, a few scattered pyramids, and an obelisk or two), but in the unrivalled subterranean chambers and galleries of Beni-hassan, covered with the beautiful pictures of agricultural and domestic life; of field-sports, fishing, and marsh-

fowling ; of festivals, games, processions, and the endless humours and conceits of daily doings, which afford us in the pages of Wilkinson almost a cyclopædia of Egyptian manners. Beni-hassan is not far from midway up the river between Memphis and Thebes.

It is in one of these tombs that the ever-memorable procession, at first identified with the sons of Jacob, is still seen.<sup>1</sup> This will always deserve the closest attention, especially from those who study early Semitic life. For it is the oldest group which can be identified as clearly representing a Semitic race. The lord of the tomb is Khnum-hotep, an officer of rank under Pharaoh User-tesen II. He stands, colossal and majestic, staff in hand ; an attendant behind him bears a pair of sandals, the prince, however, wearing his own ; and around his feet wait three favourite dogs.

To him approach two scribes bare-footed, of whom the foremost holds out a tablet inscribed in true official style :—

<sup>1</sup> See Chabas, *Études*, p. 110 ; Brugsch, *Hist. d'Ég.*, p. 99, etc. The whole scene is given in *Bible Educator*, Vol. I., p. 105.

<sup>2</sup> This name is spelt variously ; Eg.



“Sixth year of the reign of king Osortasen II :<sup>2</sup> report of the Amu brought by the son of the prince Khnum-hotep, bringing *mestem* from the barbarian Petti-Shu ; their number is thirty-seven.”

Above the group is written :—

“Come to bring *mestem*, he brings thirty-seven Amu.”

The second court-scribe has his office and name also written :—

“The inspector of these, Khiti by name.”


He approaches empty-handed, but ushering in the chief of the Amu, who bends with outspread hands in an attitude of Oriental courtesy, holding in his right hand a curved throwing-stick which was used by the Egyptians themselves in the fashion of the Australian boomerang. It was also




familiar to the Assyrians, and is still in use by tribes of Central Africa, and by the Bisharîn of Sinaitic Arabia near the Red Sea, descendants doubtless of the Amu of old.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bonomi, *Ninereh*, p. 136.

The great richness of the garments worn by these Amu would suggest that they were brought (as we have before hinted) from "the country of clothes," especially if contrasted with the light and simple white linen of the Egyptian courtiers. The chief is distinguished by a magnificent coat, elaborately bordered and fringed, and covered with ornamental stripes in designs of zigzags, reversed chevrons, and circular spots, recalling the curious ornamentation of the old Chaldæan buildings at Erech by coloured cones, in patterns resembling Norman mural decoration. Doubtless the chieftain wears beneath his robe of state a kilt from the waist to the knees, as do three of his followers who have no such upper garment.



He leads a large and handsome ibex from the Sinaitic mountains, whence the barbarous Petti-Shu had procured the stibium (*mestem*) or black antimonial paint for the eyelids. The ibex is muzzled and collared, and over and under his head is the title of the chief, "*haq* (chieftain or sheikh) of the land Absha."<sup>2</sup> The last word has been generally taken as the Semitic proper name of the man, but it may (as M. Chabas says) be that of the land, .

<sup>2</sup> Brugsch, *Dict. Géog.*, p. 13. 1877.

Is it not possible, however, that this word under the head of the ibex, may be after all the name of the animal itself? for it is given by Pierret, on the authority of Brugsch, as "a species of gazelle,"<sup>3</sup> .

<sup>3</sup> *Vocab. Hiérog.*, p. 17.

It is clear that these Amu are received with signal marks of honour, for they come into the presence of the monarch variously armed, with music playing. The chief and his immediate attendant only are unshod, the other men wear strapped shoes, and the women boots.

The *haq*, whose splendid robe is wrought chiefly in red, blue, and white, is followed by a kilted attendant leading by its collar and horn an antelope. Then come a group of four men clad in long tunics reaching midway down their legs; two of them white, the other two with stripes and cross-bars and zigzags and spots, red and blue and white. They are variously armed with spear and bow and throw-sticks. Then solemnly paces an ass, unled, loaded with bales or panniers, apparently of brightly patterned cloth, above which quaintly protrude the heads of two children; and between them rises some object difficult to identify, of shape rather like a shuttle, but apparently as much as two feet long, which curiously reminds me of the form of the remarkable block of tin discovered at Falmouth, and described by Sir Henry James.<sup>1</sup> A similar object, but longer, is carefully tied on the back of the second ass in this procession. These objects seem to be coloured brown, but they may have been wrapped in some covering. The form is this , while that of the block of tin is in the main quite similar, , although not bulging so much in the sides. The Cornish block is two feet eleven inches long, by eleven inches wide.

It is reported that Captain Burton has lately discovered tin-workings in the ancient land of Midian, on the east of the Red Sea; while, in Num. xxxi. 22, this precious metal is mentioned among the riches of the Midianites. This would bring it quite into the region of Petti-Shu; and it might well have been brought with the *mestem* by the Amu. And if (as has been supposed) the shape of the block is that adopted by the Phœnicians, the subject may deserve further inquiry.

Behind the ass come four women clad in garments of similar style and pattern to those of the men, but rather

<sup>1</sup> *Arch. Journal*, p. 196. 1871; also p. 39. 1859; and Rawlinson, *Her.*, Vol. II., p. 418.

longer. Their hair is abundant and long, bound round with fillets. They wear red ankle-boots bordered with white round the tops. With them in front marches a young boy holding a spear, and clad in a short frock. Behind the women paces the second ass laden with bales or panniers, and on its back, bound tightly by crossed straps, a spear, with the before-mentioned shuttle-shaped object, which is apparently as much as three feet in length. Then follows a kilted man playing with a plectrum a lyre of simple and antique form, and having a shield slung on his back; and lastly, another man similarly clad, but armed with a curved club of red wood tipped with black, in his right hand; in his left a bow of elegant curvature, and a quiver slung on his shoulders.

The persons of the whole party are of a strongly-marked Semitic type, their complexion light and sallow, their hair black: that of the men bushy, and their beards pointed, their features prominent, noses aquiline, distinctly contrasted with the countenances of the Egyptians. We give the head of the first man of the procession as a specimen of the type of these Amu.

The importance of this scene can scarcely be overrated. It shows distinctly the honourable reception accorded to these eastern clans, even in the highest ascendant of the great twelfth dynasty. Indeed, Brugsch-Bey considers that we should perhaps even except from the limits of the government of these sovereigns the parts of the Delta situate on the eastern side, on the shores of the lake Menzaleh, and inhabited by a nation of mingled Egyptians and Semitic immigrants, whose influence prevailed soon after in a manner so disastrous to the Pharaohs and their country.

The picture in the tomb is about eight feet long, and one

<sup>1</sup> *Letters from Egypt*,  
p. 112. Eng. trans.,  
Bohn.

and a half high, says Dr. Lepsius;<sup>1</sup> and the same high authority concludes: "I view them as a migrating Hyksôs family, who pray to be received into the blessed land; and whose descendants, perhaps, opened the gates of Egypt to the Semitic conquerors, allied to them by race."

It is manifest that this tableau represents a parallel case with that of Abraham. The wives are admitted with their husbands, unveiled, and seen by the "princes of Egypt."

<sup>2</sup> *Nineteenth dyn.*,  
p. 107.

The same formal and business-like reception of *Shasu* and other Asiatics, with their cattle, was observed as a regular custom, and is found (for instance) in the time of Menepthah the son of Rameses II., usually identified with the Pharaoh of the Exodus; the actual certificate of such a case still being extant in Papyrus Anastasi VI., of which M. Chabas gives a translation.<sup>2</sup> If this were so under the truly Egyptian rule of the twelfth dynasty, then we may be sure of it under the Asiatic Hyksôs.

<sup>3</sup> *Speaker's Comm.*,  
Vol. I.

Since it is believed and argued by some writers, as, for instance, by Canon Cook, in his very able excursus on Egypt and the Pentateuch,<sup>3</sup> that Abraham was in Egypt during the dominion of the twelfth dynasty, it will be best to sketch the Egypt of that epoch before treating of the Hyksôs.

Under the Amenemhas and Usertesens Egypt was in full activity. Not only were the frontiers vigorously protected, but the land was admirably cultivated, the administration of public affairs organized with perfection of detail, gigantic engineering works carried out for the storage and distribution of the all-fertilising Nile-water by the formation of a vast artificial lake, as a reservoir to equalize the effects of the annual floods, and provide irrigation for the district to the west of the river, still called Fayûm (E. Pi-ôm, the sea).

Pastures and fields were channelled, and innumerable trickling rills drew the water pumped by the *shadoof* over all the thirsty land. The plough was drawn by oxen, which also threshed the corn to the music of the cheery song which still remains to us.<sup>1</sup> The abundant harvests were stored in long ranges of vaulted granaries. Orchards, vineyards, gardens, were exquisitely cultivated. Flowers were everywhere, indoors and out: in the hand, on the head, on the altar of offerings, wreathed round the sacred vessels; above all, the exquisite lotus, which has almost disappeared with the papyrus from the waters. Grand cattle were carefully tended and housed in majestic ranks; large flocks of sheep were among the ample possessions, of which the inventories were duly presented to the lords of the soil.

<sup>1</sup> Wilkinson, *Anc. Eg.*, Vol. II., p. 43.

Asses of fine breed were used for riding and burden, and in litters of state, but the horse seems as yet unknown. Dogs of various kinds, for the chase, the flock, the house, were petted and depicted with their masters. The cat, first honoured in Egypt, and from which even ladies were named, was whimsically trained as a retriever of wild-fowl in the marshes, where whole families were wont to glide about in their light skiffs of papyrus to enjoy their beloved sport. The crocodile and hippopotamus afforded more formidable prey. The love of animals equalled that of flowers. Solemn apes, nimble ichneumons, and quaint creatures from foreign regions, were among the pets of the family. In their paintings all kinds of animals are depicted with a spirit and fidelity worthy of Bewick. As a curious contrast, it is well worthy of notice that, as Sir Samuel Baker has remarked, a negro has never been known to tame a wild animal. The African tribes never make pets. The Egyptians, on the other hand, were

probably more addicted than any other ancient people to this kindly and pleasant practice. The Rev. Henry Rowley has confirmed to me the observation of Sir Samuel Baker. The inference as to the different origin of the Egyptian race is as interesting as it is legitimate, and corresponds with a previous notice in these pages as to their religion.

The people were hospitable, cheerful, fond of music, singing, and dancing; and games of every kind enlivened their festive hours. Captives, dwarfs and deformed persons, made sport in their presence. They were clad mostly in linen, shaved their heads and faces, and wore wigs, and ornaments many and beautiful. It is worthy of note, that in that very important personal adjunct the private seal the form of the Babylonian seal-cylinder (of which Dr. Haigh tells me an Egyptian specimen exists of even the date of the sixth dynasty) came into fashion during this period,<sup>1</sup> an interesting token of connection. The precious lapis-lazuli, always so highly valued, was brought from Babylonia.

The "learning of the Egyptians" was carefully cultivated, and the education of the scribe was the high-road to all departments of state-employment alike.

The British Museum possesses a curious relic of the schools in a wooden tablet or lesson-board (prototype of the modern slate) still covered with successive inscriptions in grammar and rhetoric. It dates from the period of which we are treating. For portable documents papyrus was the common material, but leather was also used.<sup>2</sup> For more formal and durable records the Egyptians resorted to the walls of their temples and tombs, and erected stelæ or stone-tablets beautifully carved in relief.

Although, as Brugsch-Bey notices, "the ancient ground

<sup>1</sup> Birch, *Cat. Eg. Rooms*, p. 74, B. M.

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Borch, *Zeitschrift*, 1871.

on the two shores of the Nile is covered with *debris* belonging to this time,"<sup>1</sup> so great has been the devastation of successive ages, that the monuments remaining above ground are very few. An ancient part of the vast temples of Karnak, the celebrated obelisk of Usertesen I. at Heliopolis, marking the site of the great temple which has utterly perished, another fallen obelisk at Begig in the Fayoum, and some pyramids, especially the brick pyramid of one of the Usertesens at Dashur, with fine colossi, more or less broken, from Thebes, Abydos, and San (Zoan), are the principal remaining monuments of the grand twelfth dynasty, the glories of whose separate reigns are well recounted by Brugsch-Bey in his recent history.

We will now turn to the religion of Egypt. We will try to draw near this great and mysterious subject with a fair and earnest mind, and with that deep fellow-feeling due to the faith in which the generations of the highest of primæval nations lived and died, and trusted to live for evermore. For they were the very contrary of fastidious sceptics, and however remote, unimaginable, grotesque and despicable may be the details of their religious life, it was at least earnest; it swayed the whole being under the sceptre of the world to come, and we shall find them, amidst the absurdities of their own "many inventions," holding some of the supreme truths of revelation, truths that strike like beams from heaven across the lonely spaces, and on the fantastic imagery of their painted tombs:—

"At which high spirits of old would start,  
Even in their pagan sleep."

"Such thoughts, the wreck of paradise,  
Through many a dreary age,  
Upbore whate'er of good and wise  
Yet lived in bard or sage."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> *Christian Year*,  
Fourth Sunday after  
Trinity.

The results of our inquiry into the religions of Chaldæa will suggest the question: "Is the Egyptian religious system homogeneous and consistent, or compound and incongruous? If the latter, can we disentangle the various elements which were woven into it?" I think a partial answer to such reasonable questions is attainable; but better results may be expected from the labours of M. Naville in collating the texts of the great *Ritual*, or *Book of the Dead*.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A new translation of the *Ritual* by Mr. Le Page Renouf is in preparation. Bagster.

We have seen in studying the religions of Babylonia that the ideas of the Akkadians attributed a living spirit (*Zi*) to the elements and objects of nature, and that thus a very ancient *cultus* arose of invocations and deprecations of these potent spirits. Now M. Lenormant expressly asserts that these elemental spirits were utterly unknown to the Egyptians, although that profound and subtle race were devoted to the study and practice of magic, using spells, exorcisms, magical amulets, and an endless apparatus of the "curious arts."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> *La Magie*, p. 97. Yet Mariette-Bey mentions *Hen*, "one of the spirits of the earth," whose bronze figure, represented as adoring the Sun, is in the Museum of Boulak. He does not give the date. *Princip. Monuments*, etc., p. 124; and see Pierret, *Dicr. d'Arch. Eg.*, p. 235, "Génies."

This is a most important contrast, and would lead to the conclusion that the pristine Turanian religion of Chaldæa, in respect at least of the worship of elemental spirits, had not formed any portion of the complicated system which grew up in Egypt. This is the more remarkable, since the barbarous African tribes of the present day seem generally given over to a devouring dread of elemental spirits.<sup>3</sup> It is, I think, to be doubted whether, as some have supposed, the substratum of the old Egyptian faith was derived in any appreciable degree from Nigritic sources.

<sup>3</sup> See (for example) Rowley, *Rel. of Africans*, p. 55.

The magical usages of the Egyptians arose, says M. Lenormant, from the corruption of a higher religion and more pure in its tendencies than the naturalistic system of Akkad.



It was a *theurgic* system, intended to invoke or even compel, *divine* assistance, in however unworthy and superstitious a manner. This distinction is, I believe, as well-founded as it is important.

Setting aside, then, the notion that Egypt derived its oldest germs of religion from any such imagination of elemental spirits, we come to the great question whether the belief of the One God was the real fountain of faith.

That this was indeed the case is strongly affirmed by writers who have deeply studied the subject.

"The fundamental doctrine was the unity of the Deity, but this unity was not represented; and he was known by a sentence, or an idea, being, as Jamblichus says, 'worshipped in silence.' But the attributes of this being were represented under positive forms; and hence arose a multiplicity of gods that engendered idolatry, and caused a total misconception of the real nature of the deity, in the minds of all who were not admitted to a knowledge of the truth through the mysteries." So writes Sir Gardner Wilkinson;<sup>1</sup> and to the same effect M. Lenormant.<sup>2</sup> M. Pierret expresses himself with remarkable precision: "that which is out of doubt, that which to every one is clearly disclosed by the texts, is the belief in one only God. The polytheism which the monuments seem to argue is only apparent; the numberless gods of the pantheon are only the disguise of the one being in his different characters (*rôles*)."<sup>3</sup> And M. Maspero declares: "All the divine types interpenetrated and absorbed themselves in the supreme God. Their division, pursued even *ad infinitum*, in no way broke the primitive unity of the divine substance: they might multiply at will the names and the forms of God; they never multiplied God."<sup>4</sup>

Some of the most ancient texts on this topic have been

<sup>1</sup> *Anc. Eg.*, Vol. I., p. 327.

<sup>2</sup> *Anc. Hist.*, Vol. I., p. 318; *La Magie*, p. 74.

<sup>3</sup> *Dict. d'Arch. Eg.*, "Religion."

<sup>4</sup> *Hist. Anc.*, p. 29.

<sup>1</sup> *Croyances de l'Ég.*  
Paris, Vieweg, 1870.

<sup>2</sup> *Jeb et l'Égypte.*  
Paris, Leroux, 1877.

treated by M. Robiou in his interesting lecture on the transition from monotheism to polytheism;<sup>1</sup> and very recently the great theme has been eloquently expounded by M. l'Abbé Ancessi.<sup>2</sup>

I need not linger on this point. But next emerges a question not less significant. Was the one "self-existent God, who had no second," such as we find Him in holy Scripture, a true Creator of all? or was the complex of all the visible manifestations of his power regarded as a part, or identical extension, of his own being; the god of the pantheist?

The solution may be easily confused by a regard to the innumerable derivative gods, triads, and couples; but these must all be excluded from the true line of inquiry, as not creatures (although the terms used in Egyptian texts may appear literally to bear the sense) but manifestations, as above explained. When, however, we come to the creation properly so called, the aspect of things is very different. Let us hear M. Maspero.<sup>3</sup> After speaking (as above cited) on the real unity of the godhead, he continues:—"His action, reaching over the primordial chaos, reduced it to order without effort. He says to the sun, 'Come to me,' and the sun, coming to him, began to shine. At his command Shu, the luminous, levels the land, and divides the waters into two distinct masses. The one, spread on the surface of the ground, gave birth to rivers and ocean; the other, hung in the air, formed the vault of heaven, the 'waters on high,' on which the stars and the gods, swayed by an eternal current, behold themselves floating. But in establishing the laws which regulate the harmony of the world, the Ordainer of all things had, by that very work, excited against himself the maleficent forces of nature."

Then arose the protracted struggle between the Creator

<sup>3</sup> *Hist. Anc.*, p. 29.

and the "sons of rebellion" under their chief, the long twisting serpent Apap.

This account of the Egyptian cosmogony will, I think, sustain the opinion that the works of God were viewed as proper creations, having an existence given to them separate from their Maker; although ever dependent on his supporting power.

Indeed the last passage stirs up the quite contrary doubt: "Have we here a system of original *dualism*: an independent eternal creator and master of evil, parallel with the eternal Creator and lord of good?"

This must, I believe, be answered in the negative. There can be no reasonable doubt that the great serpent Apap was viewed as one of the works of God.

The retractation of M. Mariette, published in 1872,<sup>1</sup> in which he intimates that the true view is not that of Jamblichus, but that of Eusebius, is, I am aware, quite contradictory to the views here cited, and would lead to the conclusion that the Egyptians acknowledged that "the universe is God, formed of many gods who compose his parts." But the Ptolemaic temples of Dendera and Edfou, to which M. Mariette refers, set forth a late and debased form of theosophy. The terms implying self-existence and unique deity applied to Ammon at Thebes, Ptah at Memphis, and the like, are explained to us when we regard them as expressing in various manifestations the being of the One God; and we adhere after all to the exposition of Jamblichus, and the original views of Mariette-Bey.

But although the fresh fountain-head of Egyptian faith may have been never so pure, long before the time when Abram went down to sojourn and found himself at Zoan, and perhaps at Memphis, the city of Ptah the great Creator and Father-god, the system of religion had become in

<sup>1</sup> *Revue*, p. 54.

many ways as complicated and corrupt as that which he had left behind by the great river in the plain of Shinar.

The local worship of the different characters and phases of the godhead, as tutelaries of the various nomes, had ripened into the strange system of separate and almost rival triads.

The gods stood wrought in stone, or painted on the walls, quaint and monstrous, with their symbolic beast and bird, frog and serpent-heads, and weird equipments. Worse than this, the degrading worship of the pampered brute (which, we happily know, was not older than a king of the second dynasty, and may have been adopted from some Nigritic tribes), and the divine honours paid to the living or departed Pharaoh, with multiplied worshipping and serving of the creature more than the Creator, had fearfully blocked up the way of access to the living and true God.

If, as we have before explained, the sidereal pantheon had been fully developed in Chaldæa, no less in Egypt was the elaborate system of solar worship exalted to its full lordship. Tum, the nocturnal sun, giving himself fresh birth as Har-em-khu (symbolised by the sphinx), and culminating in his course as Ra, may well have recalled to Abram's mind the Nindar, the Duzi, the Tutu, of his native skies.

Memphis was, however, devoted to the supreme worship of Ptah the creator. An (Heliopolis) was the grand seat of the sun-god, whose priest in a later age gave his daughter in marriage to Joseph.

There was one god who had the distinguished honour of being venerated with peculiar affection throughout the whole land, and whose name was the golden key to the most hallowed recesses of the Egyptian heart. This was

Osiris, kindred to the gracious helper of mortals Silik-mulu-khi of the Akkadians, and to Marduk of Babylon, mediator and raiser of the dead.

"The peculiar character of Osiris," writes Sir Gardner Wilkinson,<sup>1</sup> "his coming upon earth for the benefit of mankind, 'with the titles of manifester of good and truth,' his being put to death by the malice of the evil one; his burial and resurrection, and his becoming the judge of the dead, are the most interesting features of the Egyptian religion. This was the great mystery; and this myth and his worship were of the earliest times, and universal in Egypt. He was to every Egyptian the great judge of the dead; and it is evident that Moses abstained from making any very pointed allusion to the future state of man, because it would have recalled the well-known judge of the dead, and all the funeral ceremonies of Egypt, and have brought back the thoughts of the 'mixed multitude,' and of all whose minds were not entirely uncontaminated by Egyptian habits, to the very superstitions from which it was his object to purify them."

<sup>1</sup> *Anc. Eg.*, Vol. I., p. 331.

Osiris was from the first the local god of Thinis and Abydos. The spot where his body (dismembered of his limbs) was buried became the centre of such an immense stratified mass of sepulture as that which still marks the site of ancient Erech. The Kom-es-sultân is a tumulus of the most rare interest, which has been partly examined, but still awaits more perfect exploration.<sup>2</sup> M. de Rougé has noticed the promise of resurrection implied in the title of a pyramid of the fifth dynasty, which means "the soul arises, or appears." The force of the word *ba* (soul) will be explained hereafter. It is interesting also to find that the tomb (pyramid) of Pepi's queen, of the sixth dynasty, bore the name of Men-ankh, abode of life; and at the

<sup>2</sup> See Mariette, *Itinéraire*, p. 147. Alexandria, 1872; and the excellent description of Miss Amelia B. Edwards, *A Thousand Miles on the Nile*, 1876.

same time the sarcophagus is designated "the coffer of the living."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> De Rouge, *Six prem. dyn.*, pp. 81, 131, 136.

It appears to me that common sense refuses to believe the theory which would derive these mysteries of human destiny, united essentially with the name, and work, and even the person of Osiris, from any observation of the phænomena of the mere visible luminary. How could the immortality of man, and the resurrection of the flesh, and judgment of the dead, and retribution for the deeds done in the body, have been learned from the most intense and superstitious contemplation of the sinking, the rising, the blazing sun? Thus very reasonably argues M. Ancessi.<sup>2</sup> The idea could not arise from the natural imagery, but might well clothe itself in such investiture, if previously revealed to mankind.

<sup>2</sup> *Joh. et L'Égypte*, p. 113.

In the times of the twelfth dynasty, the weird and monstrous forms which cover the chamber-walls of royal sepulchres of the later empire had not yet taken possession. The scenery of the subterranean chamber was still that of "the warm precincts of the cheerful day," and the tombs of Beni-hassan have the same character as those of Gizeh, where the homely and out-of-door doings of the fourth dynasty are so "lively set forth."

Nevertheless the coffins of the eleventh dynasty are covered with wings,<sup>3</sup> symbolizing the protecting care of Isis over the Osiris within; for the mystic identification of the deceased with the beneficent god was already established even in the time of Men-ka-ra (Mycerinus), whose cedar coffin in the British Museum contains a touching apostrophe to him in that character.<sup>4</sup> "Before the time of Menkaura," says Dr. Birch, "the god Anubis is mentioned in the tomb as the special deity of the dead, to the exclusion of Osiris; but the coffin of Menkaura

<sup>3</sup> Mariette, *Princ. Monum.*, p. 37.

<sup>4</sup> Birch, *Hist. Eg.*, p. 40.

marks a new religious development in the annals of Egypt."

The custom of preserving the body as a mummy, the abundant use of amulets, the identification of the deceased with Osiris, the deposit of portions of the ritual, and engraving them on the stone sarcophagus which contained the coffin, the continual offerings of food to the dead, and recital of prayers for their happiness, were all long established.




There was a strange intermixture of revealed truths and wanderings of the imagination. "We have abundant notices on the monuments of that (twelfth) dynasty,"<sup>1</sup> writes Canon Cook, "which agree with the intimations of Genesis; proving, on the one hand, that the forms of worship were purely Egyptian; and, on the other hand, that the fundamental principles which underlie those forms, and which belong, as we may not doubt, to the primeval religion of humanity, were still distinctly recognised, although they were blended with speculation and superstitious errors: they were moreover associated with a system which, on many essential points, inculcated a sound, and even delicate, morality." And in a note the same learned author adds: "The earliest known text of the seventeenth chapter of the *Ritual* belongs to the eleventh dynasty. It undoubtedly indicates the previous existence of a pure monotheism, of which it retains the great principles, the unity, eternity, and self-existence of the unknown Deity. Each age witnessed some corruption and amplification of the ancient religion, and corresponding interpolations of the old texts. The very earliest has several glosses, and the text taken apart from them approaches very nearly to the truth as revealed in the Bible." M. Lefebure gives a curious specimen of development. He mentions<sup>2</sup> a theory "that the heavenly

<sup>1</sup> *Speaker's Comm.*,  
Vol. I., p. 450.

<sup>2</sup> *Mélanges Eg.*, Vol.  
II., p. 237.

soul, or Ra, returned every evening to its earthly body, or Osiris, and that in like manner the soul of the deceased, rising to heaven with the luminary, left and rejoined its body alternately. This doctrine appears not very distinctly till after the expulsion of the shepherds, but on the sarcophagi, and not in the compositions, generally earlier, of the Book of the Dead, where it scarcely enters." In this interesting essay M. Lefebure has traced the advance of fabulous invention in a very instructive way: "First of all the deceased, thanks to the efficacy of the ceremonies fulfilled by him or on his behalf, of the sacred texts which he possesses, and of the judgment which makes him '*véridique*,' revives, resumes his organs, and, become immortal, enjoys the blessedness of the nether world, where he constructs himself a dwelling. But Hades, the abode of the *manes* in all the primitive mythologies, was also the desolate realm of darkness; and so they end by bringing back the dead on the earth, there to begin afresh their daily life with more liberty and power, and even with the faculty of taking all possible forms." And more strange speculation follows, of a later date.


A very interesting account of a sepulchral stele of the eleventh dynasty, commemorating the artist Iritisen, has been given to the Society of Biblical Archæology by M. Maspero. It is well worthy of study as bearing on the view of the subject under consideration, which was entertained before the time of Abraham.<sup>1</sup>

It is exceedingly interesting to notice the keen appreciation by the Egyptians of the complex nature of man. The body (*khu*, )<sup>2</sup> was animated by the soul (*ba*), not immediately, but through the intervention of the breath of life (*nef*, )<sup>3</sup>, the soul (*ba*) was itself the habitation or vehicle of the spirit (*khu*, the luminous, )<sup>4</sup>, a word


<sup>1</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. V., p. 555.

<sup>2</sup> It is a curious thing that in Akkadian *khu* means a fish, and *khu* a bird. Compare the hieroglyphic expressions.



especially applied to the disembodied spirit. It was the soul (*ba*, ) which was brought to judgment for the deeds done in the body, and was symbolised by the heart, taken from the body and weighed in the balance in the hall of truth, in the presence of Osiris the judge. The soul is that part which, inclining towards the fleshly nature, is the feeble and needy portion of man, which the nobler and divine spirit (*khu*) protects and raises. It is the spirit which speaks the pleading word throughout the awful transactions beyond the tomb.<sup>1</sup>

In view of these things the words rise unbidden to our memory: "keep thy heart above all keeping, for out of it are the issues of life."<sup>2</sup>

We must notice that the ever-recurring expression: "the Osiris (such an one) *justified*," as usually translated does not, according to M. Pierret, correspond with the true meaning of the phrase, which was originally applied to Osiris himself, and should be rendered "truth-teller" (*véridique*). "The Egyptians had an especial worship for the truth, which they considered as a manifestation of God. *Ma-kherou*  expresses *truth of speech*; it is a sacred privilege given by Thoth to Osiris.<sup>3</sup> The deceased, assimilated to Osiris, is equally gifted with this faculty; he is *ma-kherou*, truth-teller, he utters the truth."<sup>4</sup>

The record written by Thoth as the result of the judgment is another matter.

We have seen that Abram in Chaldæa must have been familiar with the belief of the resurrection of the body, and that he found it the great dominant faith in Egypt. Is it then unlikely, apart from the words of Scripture, that he should have accounted that God was able to raise (Isaac) up even from the dead?<sup>5</sup> And can we reasonably believe that the old fathers looked only for transitory promises?

<sup>1</sup> See M. Pierret's monograph, *Le dogme de la Résurrection*, etc. Paris, Franck.

<sup>2</sup> Prov. iv. 23.

<sup>3</sup> *Ritual*, c. xviii.

<sup>4</sup> *Dict. d'Arch. Eg.*, p. 316.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. xi. 19.

But there must be care used in discriminating between the Egyptian belief and Christian doctrine.

However elaborately the body of the departed was preserved from its appointed lot by antiseptics and precious spices, this very piety was the measure of a shrinking faith in the power of God and His "desire toward the work of His own hands;" and at the same time certified the ignorance in those subtle and religious minds of the great distinction, "it is sown an animal body,<sup>1</sup> it is raised a spiritual body." They supposed that the first animal body must be reconstructed, and its heart restored to its place to beat again.

It is also to be remarked that the Egyptians did not look for a general and simultaneous resurrection of the righteous, nor for any resurrection of the wicked. It would be private and individual in each man's separate history, the judgment previous to the resurrection; and that a gradual revival, beginning almost from the hour of death which itself was not perfect and absolute, but left a lingering germ which, duly cherished, should spring up into future life and perfection. "The hymns and funereal prayers do not even name death, but only the second life," says M. Chabas.<sup>2</sup> "The idea of death is veiled in the Egyptian doctrine under different images, such as "the arrival in port;" "the happy west;" "the good sepulture," etc.

Surely these sublime beliefs, on which the Egyptians staked their lives and spent their substance, this denial of death and strong yearning after an entire immortality of body, soul, and spirit, may well remind us of our Lord's argument from the words of Jehovah to Moses: "*I am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. *He is* not the God of the dead, but of the living;

<sup>1</sup> σώμα ψυχικόν.

<sup>2</sup> *Etudes*, γ. 33.  
Second Edition.

for all live unto Him." Even the Egyptians "knew the power of God," although only from the primal revelation.

We have now given a sketch of the splendid era of the twelfth dynasty, as the groundwork of our estimate of the Egypt which formed the western wing of the great world in Abram's time. This terminates with a queen, and a period of obscurity. Short reigns, and probably internal trouble, characterize the thirteenth dynasty, of which, however, the earlier sovereigns were in possession of both kingdoms, and many erected their monuments in the Delta, even in Zoan itself.<sup>1</sup> We must refer the student for detailed information to the pages of Brugsch-Bey, and hasten to the still more troubled times of the mysterious "Shepherd kings," only premising that the distinguished historian has proved that at least the kings of the thirteenth dynasty, down to the twenty-fourth monarch, Sebek-hotep V., who erected his statue in the Delta, and probably much later, must have maintained the sovereignty of Lower Egypt; and that the Hyksôs domination consequently cannot have begun till towards the end of the thirteenth dynasty. Indeed, Zoan is said to have been one of the favourite residences of these sovereigns.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Brugsch-Bey, *Hist. d'Égypte*, p. 115.

<sup>2</sup> Maspero, *Hist. Anc.*, p. 123.

The centre of power was displaced from Thebes to the Delta, and this may in itself afford an indication that danger was perceived in that quarter. Another portent of harm was the abandonment of the important mining stations of Sinaitic Arabia. Thus decayed the power of the thirteenth dynasty: "As it shrinks," writes Dr. Birch, "the Shasu, and their kings, the ever renowned Hyksôs of Manetho, come forward."<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> *Revue Littéraire*, p. 42.

Notwithstanding the great ability with which Canon Cook has advocated the opinion that Abraham was in Egypt under the twelfth dynasty, there is a general

agreement of Egyptologists in placing his sojourn there during the dominion of the Hyksôs. It is, therefore, very necessary to give the most careful attention to the data which at present enable us in some sort to estimate the character of these conquerors, and the effect of their rule in modifying the condition of the country and people as we have described it.

The approximate dates assigned to the beginning of the Hyksôs domination by some chief authorities are these : Lepsius (quoted by Chabas) B.C. 2101 ;<sup>1</sup> Mariette, 2214 ;<sup>2</sup> Brugsch, 2200 ;<sup>3</sup> Naville, cir. 2200 ;<sup>4</sup> R. S. Poole, cir. 2081 ;<sup>5</sup> Lenormant, 2214 ;<sup>6</sup> Lauth, 2185.<sup>7</sup> Now since all the ordinary systems of Biblical Chronology make Abram's entrance into Canaan occur between B.C. 2078 (Hales) and B.C. 1921 (Ussher) we must surely be right, without attempting to dogmatize in so difficult a matter, in the course we are pursuing by proceeding to give a view of the Egypt of the Shepherd kings.

<sup>1</sup> *Etudes*, etc., p. 14.

<sup>2</sup> *Itin.*, p. 44.

<sup>3</sup> *Hist. d'Ég.*, p. 180.

<sup>4</sup> *La litt. de l'Ant. Ég.*, p. 8.

<sup>5</sup> Smith, *B. Dic. Egypt.*

<sup>6</sup> *Anc. Hist.*, Vol. I., p. 197.

<sup>7</sup> *Aeg. Chron.*, p. 129. 1877.

## VIII.

*The Hyksôs.*

**T**HERE is a very strange interest in the study to which we now apply our minds. If mystery be the atmosphere of Egypt in general, it is most of all characteristic of the Delta.

If her history is a series of enigmas, the reconstruction of the Hyksôs period is the most puzzling task of all.

The best picture we can produce must be tessellated with fragments from the most various sources. We have already brought many together, and arranged them in a rough outline. We have seen the western migration of different races, Turanian, Hamitic, Semitic; have traced the line of their smouldering camp-fires from the Persian Gulf to the eastern branches of the Nile, the names of their stations, the titles of their gods, the records of their conquests, and, last of all, their very presence with living tradition on their lips from point to point, along their old time-honoured highway. We must now add fresh and more lively colours to the mosaic. And our first materials must come from "the field of Zoan," Ma-zor,<sup>1</sup> the land of Zor, or Tyre, for, as we have before said, the Phœnician builders of old had moved their name from the Persian Gulf to the sea-border of the Zidonians, and thence to Egypt: a name still in use: Masr, to wit, the name of Cairo, and Mushra, the stream which still waters the

<sup>1</sup> 2 Kings xix. 24, etc.  
Hebrew.

1 *R. & E. J.*  
*Jordan*, p. 74.

ancient plain, and on which floated the canoe of the adventurous MacGregor towards the ruin-heaps,<sup>1</sup> "lying bare and gaunt, in stark silent devastation."

It is here that the monumental evidence has been discovered, chiefly by the skilful exploration of Mariette-Bey. But let us first notice with Meyer that the red crown of Lower Egypt, probably, itself bears witness to the foreign and eastern character of the population there, the desert and eastern lands being called by the same name, *Tesher*, that is, red.

2 *Ante.*, p. 72.

3 *Hist. d'Ég.*, p. 70.

4 *Princip. Mon.*,  
 p. 272.

The earliest royal name and titles found at San are those of Pepi-Merira of the sixth dynasty, whose general Una engaged in repeated campaigns against the Herusha, as we have before narrated.<sup>2</sup> These titles on a block of stone in the midst of the ruins of San are of singular importance, since, as Brugsch-Bey has said,<sup>3</sup> they carry back the date of the city to so remote a period. "The sanctuary of the Great Temple," we are told by Mariette-Bey,<sup>4</sup> "existed from the sixth dynasty; the kings of the twelfth and of the thirteenth dynasties vied with each other in adorning it. At this epoch Phtah appears to have been its principal god," to whom was dedicated a colossal statue of Amenemha I., of which "the face is well preserved, and recalls in its type the Ousertasen I., of Abydos; the nose is short and flattened (*épaté*), the lips are thick, the mouth large and smiling, the cheeks very full."

The ethnic types of the Pharaohs of various periods form so interesting a study, that I quote the description given by Mariette-Bey of the statue of Usertesen at Abydos just mentioned: "The eyes are large, the nose straight and short, the mouth thick (*épaisse*) and good-natured: . . . Ousertasen is one of the few Egyptian

princes who betray in their physiognomy an origin indisputably Egyptian."

I do not doubt that this is the very type of countenance exhibited by the sensible, kindly, and unaffected-looking "short-faced gentleman," bearing the royal name of Amen-emha, who sits in the northern vestibule of the British Museum, and of whose head we give an illustration.

At San were found also two colossal statues of Usertesen I., and a smaller statue of a princess royal, his daughter Nefer-t.

Next we come to a splendid colossus erected in the great temple, representing Ra-smenkh-ka Mer-mesha, whom Brugsch-Bey places as the eighteenth Pharaoh of the thirteenth dynasty. The fellow statue has been found also. His title Mer-mesha designates, in the lists of the nomes, the high-priest of the principal temple of Mendes. And here we find the handiwork of the Hyksôs, who, far from destroying these grand monuments of the legitimate sovereigns, were content in the Egyptian manner to set their mark on them. Thus, on the right shoulder of Ra-smenkh-ka's statue Apapi inscribed his own royal legend.

This is not the only memorial of the thirteenth dynasty at San. There is also a statue of a Sebek-hotep, and a mutilated stone inscribed during the same period.

Before proceeding to describe the original sculpture of the Hyksôs, we will mention one or two further instances of their adopting previous monuments.

At Tell-Mokdam, not far distant from San, was found a sitting colossal statue of a king of the thirteenth dynasty, engraved with the cartouches of a shepherd-king.<sup>1</sup> These contain, as it seems, the titles of the first shepherd-king, Salatis.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Rev. Arch.*, 19, 259, 337, 1894.

<sup>2</sup> *Ebers, *Äg. and d. B. M.**, p. 202.

"The good god, the star of both worlds (Upper and Lower Egypt) son of the Sun (Ra) Set Sha(l)ati, beloved of Set lord of Hauar (Avaris.)"

Professor Ebers gives a woodcut of the exact state of the word Shalati, from which it appears that the only letter utterly erased is the  $\ominus$ , which stands for *r* or *l*, indifferently. The mention of Avaris is especially interesting, since it agrees with Manetho's statement,<sup>1</sup> that Salatis rebuilt this city, and strongly fortified it with walls, and garrisoned it with a force of 250,000 soldiers. "To this city Salatis repaired in summer-time to collect his tribute, and pay his troops, and to exercise his soldiers, in order to strike terror into foreigners." Manetho asserts that "Salatis dwelt at Memphis, *rendering both Upper and Lower Egypt tributary*," which agrees with the full title assumed in this inscription. Brugsch-Bey gives Tell-el-Her as the site of Avaris, which would be within and near the great line of defence.

<sup>1</sup> Cory's *Fragmente*, p. 126, Hodge's edition; see the original in Bunsen, *Egypt's Place*, Vol. I., p. 645.

The title "*star* of both worlds," or "lands," "quite distinctly belongs to the Hyksôs," as Professor Ebers remarks. Its origin we shall notice hereafter.

Again, a sphinx at San and its companion in the Louvre, and other sphinxes in the same museum mentioned by Mariette-Bey, bear the inscriptions of Hyksôs monarchs.

The authentic memorial sculptures of the conquerors are not numerous, but they possess in every point of view a startling power of attraction, and are so precious that each deserves to be described:—

I. A pair of statues on a common base, utterly unlike anything Egyptian. Two men standing side by side, in a very unheroic attitude, behind two tables of offerings which are entirely covered above, in front, and on each side with the spoils of the watery wastes. On the flat top are large fish; a similar fish hangs in front. Beneath the



fish a close mat of parallel depending lotus-stems, with unblown buds, and the lovely sculpturesque flowers gracefully disposed in successive rows. On each side hang four pairs of the large venerated geese of the Nile, the most esteemed of sacrifices. These quaint potentates rather resemble fishmongers in their bearing than conquerors: scantily clad in short kilts of linen, the familiar Egyptian *shenti*, their arms, adorned with plain bracelets, resting on the tables, the outspread hands supporting the fish; their heads burdened by the most enormous weight of hair, divided by the shoulders and falling in four great rope-like tresses over the breast, and in still longer twists down the back. Long beards they wear in curly rows, having much the appearance of the ring-mail hauberks of old crusaders, but with shaven upper lips. The visage, sooth to say, is singularly plebeian, and as unlike as possible in its type to the pleasant ingenuous look of the earliest European-like Egyptians of the pyramid-age, or the stately calmness, or the attractive kindliness, of the courtly twelfth dynasty. The noses are pitifully marred; the cheek bones are high and prominent, the upper lips long and drawn downwards, the mouth sad, heavy, and anxious, the lower lip projecting beyond the chin, which is poor and ignoble, the eyes small, but not near together: the whole aspect severe, but not without a sorrowful earnestness and force.

It is affirmed by Mariette-Bey that the same race still inhabit the country.<sup>1</sup> "There is not a traveller but is struck with the foreign type which characterizes the populace of the villages scattered through all the north-east part of the Delta, and especially in the borders of the lake Menzaleh. The Egyptian fellah (peasant) is tall, slim, light in his step; he has well-opened and lively eyes, short and straight nose, mouth well formed and smiling: the mark

<sup>1</sup> *Rev. Arch.*, p. 106.  
1861.

of their race among this people is above all in the ample-ness of the trunk, the leanness of the legs, and the slight development of the hips. The inhabitants of Sân, of Matarieh, of Menzaleh and the other neighbouring villages, have quite a different look, and from the first meeting in some sort make the observer wonder where he is.

"They are of tall stature, although thickset; their back is always a little bent, and what is remarkable before all is the robust build of their legs.

"As to the head, it betrays a marked Semitic type, and not without surprise one recognises here the faces of the four sphinxes which Tanis has yielded from amidst its ruins.<sup>1</sup> The inferences from this fact are self-evident: since these Shepherd-kings are still in Egypt, it is because the war undertaken by Amosis did not end in the radical expulsion of the conquered. The Semites, who for more than five centuries inhabited the north of Egypt, finished by becoming dwellers on the shores of the Nile; and an agreement consequent on the peace doubtless permitted the bulk of the population to abide in the places they occupied."

II. Extremely similar to these figures is the invaluable fragment (described and figured by M. Lenormant) pre-served in the Villa Ludovisi at Rome.<sup>2</sup> Although the face is injured, this is otherwise well enough preserved to give a perfect view of the singular head-gear.

Apart from the monstrous wig, we have a still more quaint resemblance to an early crusader's effigy in the regular curved rows of the curly beard, and the hair closely brought down over the forehead in similar rows. But on the upper and lower lip the mouth is shaven quite clean, so as to expose the face in a perfectly regular curve, as if it were showing through the opening of a mail-coif.

<sup>1</sup> See on this question Wilkinson, *Modern Egypt, Egypt and Thebes*, Vol. I., p. 499; *Bulletin de l'Institut Égyptien*, No. 36, 193, pp. 37, 41, 42.

<sup>2</sup> *Frammento di Statua di uno dei Pastori di Egitto*, Roma, Salviucci, 1877.

The wig looks as if superinduced on the natural hair, and is most elaborately constructed. From the middle parting above, four huge twisted locks on each side drop down to the breast. Behind on each side four twists fall flatly down the back, and in the midst of these a great gathering of hair is plaited into a long "pig-tail," which descended below the side-locks, till its original length is lost in the fracture of the statue about as low as the bottom of the shoulder blades.

The photograph does not, I think, give any indication of the royal uræus-ornament having ever been sculptured on the front of the head. Perhaps the earlier Hyksôs-monarchs may not have assumed the Egyptian symbol of royalty.

As to the countenance, it may have been rather more well-favoured than those of the twin statues of San. The eyes appear as if larger and better formed, and the mouth less grim; but in the main the resemblance of the heads is very close and striking.

III. Thirdly, we must consider the upper part of a broken colossal statue of a standing king,<sup>1</sup> found (not in the Delta, but) among the ruins of Crocodilopolis, the sacred city of the god Sebek in the Fyûm. This shows that the Hyksôs had at least included this garden of Egypt, with the magnificent works of the twelfth dynasty, the great lake, the labyrinth and sepulchral pyramids of the Amenemhas, within their conquest; and, as Mariette-Bey has remarked, that Memphis must have been theirs, as indeed Manetho informs us.

<sup>1</sup> Mariette, *Proc. mon.*, p. 56.

This fragment, like the San statues and the Ludovisi head, has unhappily no inscription, but is that of a Shepherd-king.

"We remark the general form of the head," says

Mariette-Bey, "the prominent and bony upper cheeks, the thick lips, the wavy beard covering the lower part of the cheeks, the whole aspect which gives to the physiognomy of the monument a character of individuality so decided. The unusual ornaments disposed on the breast should also fix our attention. The king was clad in panther-skins, two heads of these animals appear on the shoulders." This dress indicates a full compliance with Egyptian customs : for it was the robe worn by the Pharaoh as sovereign pontiff, and must, one would think, imply initiation into the mysteries.

IV. The next group of statuary gives us the uninjured contour of the face. Four sphinxes of unique type were uncovered at San, one of which is in the Museum at Bulak. These are sculptured with extreme vigour, but quite different in style from the Egyptian treatment. Instead of the fully developed human head royally adorned, the faces are compassed by a vast and shaggy mane, rayed round the visage with a hairy fringe, from out of which look the stern features, royally distinguished by the Egyptian basilisk-crest above the fillet or diadem bound across the hard brow, and by the square-cut beard below ; both marking, I imagine, a later Hyksôs-date than the fish-offerers and the Ludovisi head. And what a front is this ! as full of gnarled strength, as the great sphinx of Gizeh is instinct with superhuman serenity. The brows are knit with anxious care, the full but small eyes seem to know no kindly light ; the nose, of fine profile curve, yet broad and squared in form, has its strongly-chiselled nostrils depressed in accordance with the saddened lines of the lower cheek. The lips are thick and prominent, but not with the unmeaning fulness of the Negro ; quite the opposite. The curve is fine, the "Cupid's bow" perfect which defines so

boldly the upper outline: the channelled and curved upper lip has even an expression of proud sensitiveness, and there is more of sorrow than of fierceness in the down-drawn angles of the mouth.

"To look at these strange forms," writes Mariette-Bey, "one divines that we have under our eyes the products of an art which is not purely Egyptian, but which is not exclusively foreign either, and one concludes that the sphinxes of Avaris (San) may well offer the immense interest of being of the time of the Hyksôs themselves. See the inscriptions on the right shoulders, erased. Sutekh at the head; then the title of 'the beneficent god;' then the illegible cartouches of the king; and the whole recalls so well by the manner in which the inscriptions are placed, by the length of the lines, by the style of the hieroglyphics which remain, the legend of Apophis on the colossus of Ra-smenkh-ka, that I do not hesitate to read the same legend on the new monuments. According to the Sallier papyrus Apophis raised a temple to Sutekh. I doubt not that our sphinxes are due to the piety of this king towards the god of his nation."

This appears the more clear since the papyrus seems to refer distinctly to an avenue of sphinxes.<sup>1</sup> "The king Apepi (established) feasts and days for sacrificing daily victims to Set; and statues of the king, with fillets (*bandeaux*, such as these sphinxes wear round the head), as is the case with a temple having (statues of) Phra-Harmakhis (that is, sphinxes) facing one another." We have, then, here the very countenance of Joseph's royal master, if the tradition reported by the Syncellus be true, as argued by Brugsch-Bey in his recent history.<sup>2</sup>

"I stand quite astonished," says Dr. Ebers, "before these outlandish features, which in their rough earnestness form

<sup>1</sup> Chabas, *Les Prêtres*, p. 17. See the foot note.

<sup>2</sup> *Hist. d'Égypte*, p. 173.

the sharpest contrast to the smiling heads of the Egyptian Colossi.”<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Fig. n. die Bücher Moses*, p. 207.

V. There is yet another sphinx, at the Louvre, bearing the name of Menepthah, but formerly inscribed by Apepi, whose name M. Theodule Deveria has succeeded in deciphering on its base.

VI. We have seen that Apepi's sphinxes at San, and the statue of Crocodilopolis, bear the insignia of Egyptian royalty. This is also the case with a very valuable figure at the Louvre, thus described by M. Deveria in a letter to Mariette-Bey: “A magnificent fragment of a royal statuette of green basalt, which bears the character of the race which you have recognised in the heads of the four sphinxes. The eyes are small compared with the Egyptian type; the nose vigorous and arched, but flat (your own expressions); the cheeks bony, and the muscles of the mouth strongly marked; the lips thick, and the angles (of the mouth) not raised; the chin, unhappily broken, seems to have been projecting. . . . The character of the figure is Egyptian; and the personage bears the uræus, is vested in the *schenti* (linen garment round the loins) finely plaited, and a dagger with hilt in the form of a hawk's head is passed through the girdle.” M. Deveria adds, that although this statuette has no inscription, it evidently belongs to the same art as the figures at San. It has the purely Egyptian head-dress commonly called *Klaft*, formed of a striped cloth in the manner so ingeniously shown by Mr. Sharpe to the *Society of Biblical Archaeology*.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. IV., p. 248.

VII. It remains to notice the small lion of granite from Baghdad, which at last happily rests in the North Vestibule among the more ancient Egyptian statues in the British Museum. It is figured in Pleyte's *Religion des Pré-Israélites*,<sup>3</sup> and noticed by the late Mr. George Smith (by

<sup>3</sup> Pl. I., fig. 9.

whom it was purchased) in his *Assyrian Discoveries*.<sup>1</sup> Its face looks as if it had been anciently re-chiselled and diminished in size. May it not have been a human face of the same type as the San sphinxes, the face of the king whose name is on its breast? For it bears a cartouche which (although now difficult of discernment) was deciphered by M. Deveria in 1861<sup>2</sup> as NTR NWR RA-ST-NUB, "the good god (usual title of Egyptian kings) Ra-Set-Nub." We give photographs in opposite lights from a cast recently made. Now this is a very important king, if he be the identical monarch from whom a celebrated stele at Bulak, found at San, dates four hundred years to some year in the reign of Rameses II.<sup>3</sup> This would bring the Hyksôs king in question to about the year B.C. 1750, as Brugsch has remarked.<sup>4</sup>

A reviewer of G. Smith<sup>5</sup> has corrected his identification of Ra-Set-Nub with the founder of the Hyksôs rule (Salatis), and proposes a much later Hyksôs Pharaoh, Sethos, who "figures both in the Egyptian and Assyrian lists of Syncellus, in both of which he has the same length of reign, which in both instances starts from the same year of the Syncelline mundane era. . . . The Hykshos Pharaoh Sethos was the chief, not of the first but of the last of the three Shepherd dynasties of Egypt.<sup>6</sup> It bore sway, according to Manetho, for eighty-six years. . . . These eighty-six years. . . . added to the 263 of the eighteenth dynasty, and the fifty-one assigned to the first reign of the nineteenth, exactly make up the four hundred which we find on the San tablet."

If, with Manetho, cited by Josephus, we take 511 years for the duration of the whole Hyksôs rule (as Mariette does), and deduct eighty-six for the last dynasty, we shall have 425 years after Salatis for Sethos.

<sup>1</sup> P. 40.<sup>2</sup> *Rev. Arch.*, p. 256, 1861.<sup>3</sup> *Records of the Past*, Vol. IV., p. 33.<sup>4</sup> *Hist. d'Ég.*, p. 174.<sup>5</sup> *Standard*, Jan. 13, 1875.<sup>6</sup> Mariette-Bey makes the Set of the tablet of 400 years to be the first king of the seventeenth dynasty, that is, of the *last* Hyksôs dynasty. *Aperçu*, p. 28.

Now if 425 years after Salatis was the date of Sethos (Ra-Set-Nub), which was also about 1750 years before Christ,<sup>1</sup> the Hyksôs rule must have begun about B.C. 2175 ; which, as far as we can tell, may be very near the truth ; being, in fact, within ten years of the date given by Dr. Lauth. But to the 511 years we may, perhaps, add some time for the war of liberation.<sup>2</sup> This would put back the date of Salatis for so much time as the war lasted, but would not make any difference so far as affects our supposition, that Abram visited Egypt during the earlier time of the Hyksôs.

We are not concerned here to adduce the interesting fragments which afford some tantalizing glimpses of the patriotic and strenuous conflict that issued in the final expulsion of the enemy. It is more to our purpose to open our eyes to everything which may help us to identify their race and country.

The name Hyksôs, by which they were known to the Egyptian priestly historian Manetho, is generally believed to be compounded of *Shasu*,<sup>3</sup> the usual word for the Arab hordes, and *hyk* king ; and may have been a mere nickname used after their expulsion. But the Egyptians call them in their records Menti (Syrians),<sup>4</sup> Sati, the roving Asiatics armed with bows, or by a word of hatred or contempt. Manetho says they were of ignoble race, "some say Arabians ;" and also uses the term Phœnicians for the earlier monarchs. Africanus calls them Phœnicians. It is clear enough from what quarter they came. As we have seen, the few sculptures yet discovered show a type, most strongly-marked, common to all the royal heads. M. Lenormant has suggested more than once that this may display a Turanian element : "a race which is not even purely Semitic, and must be pretty strongly mixed with

<sup>1</sup> Brugsch, *Hist. d'Ég.*, p. 174.

<sup>2</sup> Chabas, *Lect. Papyrus*, p. 15.

<sup>3</sup> Birch, Brugsch, Maspero, etc.

<sup>4</sup> Brugsch, *Hist. d'Ég.*, p. 155.



those Turanian elements which science reveals to-day as having borne so large a part in the population of Chaldæa and Babylonia."<sup>1</sup> "The anthropological type of the statues of the Museum of Bulak, and of that of the villa Ludovisi, a type which may yet be studied alive on the shores of lake Menzaleh, differs radically as much from the Semitic, as from the Egyptian."<sup>2</sup> The learned Professor then proceeds to indicate a similar supposition to that above quoted, and adds that his friend and fellow traveller Dr. Hamy proposes to treat the question from an ethnological point of view in a forthcoming publication. It is worth while to study the profile of the San sphinx in comparison with that of the Amorite king from Tel-el-Yahudeh; remembering that the former is full of proud self-possession, and well favoured, while the latter is the face of a cruelly-treated captive, lean and woe-begone, and probably in bodily as well as mental anguish.

<sup>1</sup> *Les Prem. Cés.*  
V. I. I., p. 208.

<sup>2</sup> *Frammento di Statue, etc.*, p. 13

The high cheek bones, arched nose, prominent mouth, receding forehead, are common to both. Since the Anakim built Hebron, may they not have furnished the rulers of the Hyksôs?

The continuity of the great movement from Chaldæa identified with the names of Kudur-Nakhkhunté, Kudur-Mabuk, and Kudur-Lagamar (Kedor-la'omer) streaming downwards in the Hyksôs conquest of Lower Egypt, is also ably expounded by M. Maspero in his recent history,<sup>3</sup> and will be treated by us in a future study in this work. It is not difficult to discern many minor points of support to this theory, and I cannot but think that the Turanian element will become more apparent on further inquiry.

<sup>3</sup> P. 473.

For instance, the curious Hyksôs-legends on the Tell-Mokdam colossus give us the composite title :—

"The good god, *star* of the two worlds (or lands) Set Sha(l)ati, beloved of (Set) lord of Avaris."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ebers, *Egypten*, etc.; and Meyer, *Set-Typhon*, p. 56.

May not this "new official title," as M. Deveria calls it, be the familiar eastern designation of a divinity, actually applied to Babylonian kings? Professor Sayce has shown that Naram-Sin, the son and successor of Sargina the first, who boasts of having conquered the Egyptian dependency of the Sinaitic peninsula, Magan (which some believe to be Lower Egypt itself) was deified in his life-time, as was the case with Amar-Agu.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. V., p. 442.

The star, then, would be the Chaldaean equivalent title to the usual Egyptian "good god."

M. Lenormant has pointed out a striking similarity to the Hyksôs heads in a very rude broken statuette of alabaster, found by Mr. Layard at Babylon.<sup>3</sup> It appears to be extremely ancient, and bears some inscriptions containing the name of the god Nebo; its beard and hair are arranged in the same fashion as those of the Hyksôs, with the remarkable difference that the long tresses part behind and come forward, leaving the back of the head (as Mr. Sayce has kindly ascertained for me) with "no pig-tail; in fact, no hair at all:" a very strange variety of fashion, for which I cannot at present account: the ancient Babylonians being remarkably fond of ample back-hair and strongly-developed "pig-tails," as the seal-cylinders will show. The same ornamental feature appears in the representation of the Kheta king at Medinet Habu, among the prisoners of Rameses III. He wears a long "pig-tail," curled up at the end.

<sup>3</sup> *Rev. Arch.*, p. 231. 1868.

The curious little statuettes of metal in the British Museum bearing the name of Gudea, a very ancient viceroy of Zergulla, should be noticed in this connection. They have high cheek-bones, gaunt faces, long peaked beards,

and wear pointed head-dresses ornamented with horns on the sides. Mr. Boscawen has described them in an interesting paper read to the *Society of Biblical Archaeology* on the 4th of December, 1877.

We have treated with some care whatever may throw light on the personal characteristics of the Hyksôs. The next great topic is their religion. This is stamped with the image and superscription of their god Set, Sut, or in fuller form, Sutekh, identified with the Ba'al of the Canaanites. With regard to the form, I would compare Saf, Safeh, goddess of learning, figured with a star above her head (an Asiatic deity ?) venerated in very early times at Memphis.<sup>1</sup> (Compare Heb. **סַפָּה**, **סַפֵּר**.)

<sup>1</sup> De Rougé, *Six  
prem. dyn.*, p. 43.

Set was the god of the Hyksôs, the especial deity of the Kheta, and under their influence his worship was revived in great splendour by the Pharaohs of the nineteenth dynasty.

His name was the basis of royal designations during both periods: as in the Set-Nub, and perhaps Asseth (? An-Set, god Set) of the Hyksôs, and the Setis of the later time.

The history of his cultus is both interesting and difficult, and has been treated by many authors: of whom we may mention the late Vicomte de Rougé, M. Pleyte, and Dr. Ed. Meyer in his recent monograph.




The worship of Set dated from the very earliest times in Egypt. As early as the fifth dynasty a temple was dedicated to him at Memphis.<sup>2</sup> His name occurs on the Turin altar-legends of Pepi Merira (sixth dynasty)<sup>3</sup> in a very interesting way as correlated with Osiris, and having for his goddess Nephthys, as Osiris had Isis: so also "Set in the city of Pa-nehem," the place from which (as Dr. Haigh has remarked<sup>4</sup>) Saneham received his name, viz. the

<sup>2</sup> Meyer, *Set-Typhon*, p. 47.

<sup>3</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. III., p. 114.

<sup>4</sup> *Trans. Vict. Inst.*, p. 44. 1877.


<sup>1</sup> De Rougé, *Stx  
prem. dyn.*, p. 9, etc.

modern Ben-ha in the Delta. But still earlier, during the fourth dynasty, M. de Rougé has found abundant traces of Set.<sup>1</sup>  Baal, is equivalent to  Sutekh, and  Set, and bears the same determinative sign, of which we shall have something to say. "If we will compare these early documents," writes M. de Rougé, "we shall convince ourselves that the comparative study of the form of the language of ancient Egypt, the sacred traditions of a neighbouring people, and the authentication of one and the same religion, common from the first to certain peoples of Syria and the Delta, all brings us back towards the primitive kindred of Mizraïm and Canaan, a kindred which various traits equally indicate to us as between these two races and their Arabian, Libyan, and Æthiopian neighbours."

To these weighty remarks of the late illustrious Egyptologist, we must now add a still further extension of the affinity through Syria and Mesopotamia to Chaldæa, and probably Elam. But it is very needful to follow him in his admirable caution and discrimination: still, the affinities between Babylonia and Egypt must now be carried many centuries farther back than the time covered by M. Oppert in his valuable treatise.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> *Rapports de l'Égypte  
et de l'Assyrie*. Paris,  
1869.

M. de Rougé considered that Horus and Set typified respectively the monarchies of Upper and Lower Egypt, like the vulture of the goddess Nekheb, and the uræus of the goddess Uati, or the bended reed and the bee.

As regards the hieroglyphic sign *nub* (gold) () it is used equally beneath Horus and Set, and with the former is interpreted by the Rosetta stone as "conqueror of his enemies."<sup>3</sup> If this be right in the case of Horus, why not also of Set? Then Set-Nub would be Set the Victor.

<sup>3</sup> *Stx. prem. dyn.*,  
p. 33.

In the epitaphs of the mothers of the king Khufu

(Cheops) and his successor Khafra (Cephrenes) those royal ladies dignify themselves as "beholding Horus and Set;" which M. de Rougé explains as referring to the Pharaoh in his double monarchy.<sup>1</sup>

These evidences clearly establish the joint worship of Osiris (or his son Horus) and Set in these very early times of the fourth dynasty by the builders of the great pyramids.

It seems that the sun above the horizon was regarded as Horus, but in his nocturnal course as Set;<sup>2</sup> thus identified with the power of darkness, the brother and destroyer of Osiris, and himself destroyed by Horus the avenger: the rising sun of the morning slaying the destroyer of his father.

<sup>1</sup> *Sixième dyn.*, pp. 45, 50; but this explanation is controverted by Meyer, *Set Typhon*, p. 33.



If Set was the especial type of the kingdom of Lower Egypt, and god of the hostile Asiatics, he would naturally become identified by the expelled Egyptian refugees and patriots of Upper Egypt with everything evil and oppressive; and moral evil would be associated with what we call physical evil. This would lead to the hatred and contempt with which after the Hyksôs had been driven out, their symbol, the ungainly Set-figure, was chiselled from all the monuments.



The origin and meaning of this figure have been very variously explained. In the later times it was represented as an ass; but nothing could be farther from the first meaning of the solar symbol, which I believe to have been really an eagle-headed lion.

Such forms are familiar both in Babylonian and Egyptian sacred art.<sup>3</sup> Among the relics of Egyptian origin found by Mr. Layard at Arban on the Khabour with archaic Assyrian sculptures,<sup>4</sup> is a scarabæus with a hawk-headed lion seated in the usual attitude of the Sutekh-animal, with a flying hawk above. May not these be

<sup>3</sup> See Wilkinson, *Anc. Eg.*, Vol. I., p. 226.


<sup>4</sup> *Nin. and Bab.*, p. 262.

<sup>1</sup> See for the Horus, for instance, the relief of Menkahor: *Stx prem. dyn.*, p. 98.

Horus<sup>1</sup> and Set? The next scarabæus figured has the same hawk-headed lion walking, with the uræus before it. Set and Uati, the god and goddess of Lower Egypt (?) Above the former is inscribed , which reads "lord of two worlds," the usual title of the kings of Upper and Lower Egypt. Is not this equivalent to the , "star of two worlds," the title of the Hyksôs king before given? and have we not possibly in these two scarabæi on the Khabour, memorials of those monarchs? Among the antiquities found by General di Cesnola in Cyprus is a similar scarabæus, of which we give a photograph.

<sup>2</sup> See Meyer, *Set-Typhon*, p. 7, note; and Pleyte, *Relig. des pre-Israelites*, p. 108.

<sup>3</sup> Bunsen's *Ægypt.*, Vol. I., p. 515.

The horns or ears of the Set-monster may be conventional representations of rays of light. The same are found on the black bird (eagle) which is used as a hieroglyphic in the name of the Negroes,<sup>2</sup> , and on the gryphon of Ba'al<sup>3</sup> which is hawk-headed, the same animal, I think, as that sacred to Mentu, if not the same god also. They quite agree with the head of Set as an eagle's head. This is evidently the case in Pleyte's plate x. fig. 17. Moreover, the Set-monster is occasionally represented with wings.<sup>4</sup> On the whole, I think it is an eagle-headed lion.

<sup>4</sup> Pleyte, pl. IV.

<sup>5</sup> Pleyte, pl. III., and p. 91.


In the Museum of Leyden is a remarkable statuette of Set, having a human figure, seated on a throne.<sup>5</sup> It has the head of the monster (the horns broken off), which seems to have terminated in a beak, but unfortunately it is much injured. We give photographs of this very interesting figure, specially taken for this work. A similar statue is at Bulak.<sup>6</sup> The Leyden statue is said to be at least as old as the beginning of the eighteenth dynasty; but, if so, surely it would be older.

<sup>6</sup> Mariette, *Boulog.*, p. 107.

The date of the Bulak porcelain statue is not given.

The eagle-headed lion, crested and winged, is identified with Mentu the solar war-god on the blade of the beautiful

axe of Ahmes, found with the splendid jewels of queen Aah-hotep,<sup>1</sup> and photographed in Mariette-Bey's Album of the Bulak Museum. The same gryphon occurs in the N.W. palace at Nimrud,<sup>2</sup> and in the bronze ornaments of the throne from Nimrud : and has been found sculptured on a rock in Phœnicia,<sup>3</sup> and it figures among the monsters in the tombs of Benihasan. We have seen that the Set-animal is sometimes figured with wings, more often without ; sometimes the animal is seated, sometimes crouched like a sphinx ; sometimes only the head is joined (in the Egyptian style) to the human body.<sup>4</sup> But always the head has the two rays, or crest-feathers, or ears, or horns, as in the black eagle-hieroglyphic before noticed, which may, perhaps, be assimilated to the high plumes of Mentu and Amun-Ra. The head, however, appears to me to be originally the eagle of the Assyrian sculptures (always crested) as distinguished from the hawk of the Egyptian Horus. The human eagle-headed figure may be seen very well in a sculpture from Nimrud, chasing a winged sphinx.<sup>5</sup>

The origin of the name Set, or Sut, or Sutekh has been made the subject of conjecture. M. de Rougé writes thus :<sup>6</sup>—“As to the name in the form *set*,  it seems to me that it may be connected with the שָׁטָן of Deuteronomy (xxxii. 17). From the root שָׁטַן, which expresses originally power, and then violence and devastation, is derived the name of the Almighty, שָׁדַי, on the one hand, and, on the other, that of the שָׂטָן, which signifies the mighty ones, the lords ; which became afterwards false gods and dæmons like the דִּמְיוֹנִים ; thus Gesenius well explains the matter with regard to the word שָׂטָן. The root שָׁטַן agrees wonderfully with the character of Set, the god of power or of devastation.”

In support of this view we may adduce the name “*Shed*”

<sup>1</sup> *Princip. Mons.*, p. 260.

<sup>2</sup> Layard, *Nim.*, Vol. II., p. 459.

<sup>3</sup> Renan, *Mission de Phénicie*, p. 137.

<sup>4</sup> See below, and the Leyden statuette.

<sup>5</sup> Rawlinson, *Anc. Mon.*, p. 346.

<sup>6</sup> *Six prem. dyn.*, p. 9.

in Assyrian, given to the genii, or demi-gods, who wielded the powers of nature, represented by the winged bulls which guarded the portals, sometimes replaced by winged lions which symbolized a similar genius.<sup>1</sup> This is indeed both in name and meaning identical with the "Shedim" ("devils" in our version) of Deuteronomy,<sup>2</sup> and the plural form well agrees with the local multiplication of the Sutekhs in the treaty of Khita-sar the Hittite king with Rameses II. Indeed it seems likely that these "Shedim" are those very Sets, the *d* sound being absent from the Egyptian language: "they sacrificed to the Seds (Sets)," (for the article is given in the Hebrew) identical with the Ba'alim. A similar name appears as the god of the east, answering to Martu of the west, among the Chaldeans, and called *Shad-u*,<sup>3</sup> a solar deity who might well be identified with the conquest of eastern nations in the west, and be the very god Sed or Set<sup>4</sup> of the Hittites, their tutelary genius.

It is characteristic of the religion of the Canaanites that human sacrifice should be attributed to the Hyksôs in Egypt: and that Ahmes, who expelled those rulers, should have the credit of abolishing it.<sup>5</sup>

If it be true that the Hyksôs burned human victims in the fire, particularly during the dog-days (as Manetho says),<sup>6</sup> when the solar god would be especially honoured, the intense hatred of the Egyptians afterwards would be very natural.

The author of Psalm cvi. says, that the children of Israel "sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto the *Sets*" (Shedim), and identifies these with the "idols of Canaan."

It is interesting to notice the identification of the colour red throughout with the Canaanite country and worship.

<sup>1</sup> *La Magie*, p. 23.

<sup>2</sup> Deut. xxxii. 17; and see Ps. cvi. 37.

<sup>3</sup> Maspéro, *Hist. Anc.*, p. 152.

<sup>4</sup> Lenormant, *Mon.*, Vol. II., p. 219.

<sup>5</sup> Fleyte, *Rel.*, p. 146.

<sup>6</sup> Fleyte, *Rel.*, p. 139.



As we have said, the eastern land was called "the red" by the Egyptians, the crown of the lower kingdom was red, and so called; the Set-animal was of red hue, red animals and red-haired men were devoted to Set as victims. We may compare the connection of the colour with Phœnicia, and with Edom.

And now we will endeavour to estimate roughly the extent and nature of the influence exercised by the Hyksôs in Egypt.

First, we must set off from the notion of sudden and violent change the gradual rising of the tide from the east in the Delta.

Dr. Ebers does not hesitate to say: <sup>1</sup> "at the end of the thirteenth dynasty the Delta swarmed with foreigners. . . . The fourteenth dynasty is already thrust out of all Lower Egypt; Memphis falls into the hands of the intruders, and the proper Hyksôs period begins." Some such inference we might surely draw from the admission of Manetho himself, that the conquerors won the land easily and without fighting. Whatever cruelty or destruction may be laid to their charge by Egyptian chroniclers, we must take into account the evidence of the monuments which remain. "The Shepherds possessed themselves of Egypt by violence," writes Mariette-Bey, "but the civilization which they immediately adopted on their conquest was rather Egyptian than Asiatic, and the discoveries of Avaris (San) prove that they did not even banish from their temples the gods of the ancient Egyptian pantheon." <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Eg. u. B. More's*, p. 198.

<sup>2</sup> *Rev. Arch.*, p. 337, 1861.

In fact the first shepherd-king, Salatis himself, employed an Egyptian artist to inscribe (as we have seen) his title in Egyptian style on the statue of a former legitimate Pharaoh. "They did not disturb the civilization more than the Persians or the Greeks, but simply accepted the higher

<sup>1</sup> *Rede Lecture*, p. 24.

<sup>2</sup> *Hist. Anc.*, p. 172.


one they had conquered." So our revered scholar Dr. Birch has summed up the matter;<sup>1</sup> and Prof. Maspero has very happily described it thus:<sup>2</sup> "The popular hatred loaded them with ignominious epithets, and treated them as accursed, plague-stricken, leprous. Yet they allowed themselves very quickly to be domesticated. If they held a higher rank in military and political status, they felt themselves lower than their subjects in moral and intellectual culture. Their kings soon found it more profitable to cultivate than to plunder the country, and, as none of the invaders, in the perplexity of finance, knew where he was, he must needs employ Egyptian scribes in the service of the treasury and administration. Once admitted to the school of Egypt, the barbarians progressed quickly in the civilized life. The Pharaonic court reappeared around these Shepherd-kings with all its pomp and all its following of functionaries great and small. The royal style and title of Cheops and the Amenemhas were fitted to the outlandish names of Jannes and Apapi. The Egyptian religion, without being officially adopted, was tolerated, and the religion of the Canaanites underwent some modifications to avoid hurting beyond measure the susceptibility of the worshippers of Osiris." Let us recall the invaluable earlier story of the Amu court-officer Sancha on the one hand, and the parallel later biography of Joseph on the other; and we can well understand the fusion of elements in the Egypt of the Hyksôs.

It is curious to find among the imports of the Hyksôs into Egypt, according to M. Lenormant,<sup>3</sup> the noblest and the basest of domesticated animals. The horse, unknown before, is first mentioned by implication in the time of Ahmes, the first Pharaoh of the eighteenth dynasty, who expelled the Hyksôs, and who drove his royal war-chariot;

<sup>3</sup> *Les prem. Civr.*, Vol. II., p. 327 *et seqq.*; and Chabas, *Etudes*, p. 427, *et seqq.*

from which it is naturally inferred that the horse, which came from the east, had been introduced before the war of liberation. The same thing is clear from Scripture if Apapi was the master of Joseph.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Gen. xlvii. 17; l. 9.

The humbler animal is the pig, which was unclean among orthodox Egyptians, but appeared in the train of the barbarians, and was afterwards restricted to Lower Egypt. It was viewed as an adherent of Sutekh, who is even symbolized in an Egyptian wall-picture as a vermilion-coloured pig. The animal brought his name with him, in Egyptian , shāau, which in English we spell *saui*. On the other hand the domestication of some beautiful species of gazelles and antelopes, formerly herded with the sheep and goats, ceased from the land.

The coincidence of holy Scripture with the evidence of the monuments is to be observed. No horses are mentioned in Abraham's time, but they were common when Joseph was in office. On the other hand asses, given to Abram, were extremely numerous even when the pyramids of Gizeh were built.

The subject of the camel in Egypt has been treated with his usual ability by M. Chabas.<sup>2</sup> Although unknown as far as graphic representation is concerned, it is mentioned in several most interesting texts of the nineteenth dynasty, when it was well known: and the gift of camels to Abram would in all probability be natural to the Shepherd-kings. Professor Owen remarks<sup>3</sup> that "if the miraculous incidents of the narrative did not exclude it from use in the quest of scientific truth, the incidental notice of 'camels' among the gifts to Abraham by the Pharaoh whom he deceived, significantly indicates the date and other conditions of the incident (Gen. xii. 16), and consequently the earliest period of Egyptian history to which it can be referred, viz., after

<sup>2</sup> *Études*, p. 398, et seq.

<sup>3</sup> *J. of Anthropol. Inst.*, p. 233, 1874.

the introduction into Egypt of that Asiatic ruminant by the nomad invaders."

It is characteristic of early times that silver is mentioned before gold among Abram's possessions, for it was very much more rare in Egypt, and was known as "white gold." I do not know what is the earliest date of any silver vessel or ornament preserved in the Museums, but among the celebrated jewels of queen Aah-hotep at Bulak (of the beginning of the eighteenth dynasty) are several beautiful works in silver;<sup>1</sup> and Prof. Ebers mentions a diadem, wrought of gold and silver, of one of the several Pharaohs named Entef of the eleventh dynasty, long before the time of Abraham,<sup>2</sup> which is in the Museum of Leyden.

The subject of marriage in Egypt has been treated by Prof. Ebers. The wife held a very honourable place in the oldest times, as the monuments clearly show. This agrees well with the Pharaoh's view of the matter, which, indeed, was quite as characteristic of the old Turanian people of Chaldæa, and also guided the conduct of Abimelech king of Gerar. Abram's unworthy misgiving equally beset him when about to visit this latter potentate, and does not therefore bear any especial relation to Egypt, whether under native sovereigns or conquerors. In a letter which I have received from M. Chabas,<sup>3</sup> that eminent Egyptologist thus writes: "In my opinion no hieroglyphic record can be surely referred to Abraham's times. The peaceful visit of a family of thirty-seven Amou in the reign of an Amenemha only shows that Asiatic tribes could find in Egypt a favourable reception at this time.

"It is, moreover, very likely that the Egyptian officer who introduced them had prevailed upon them for that visit to the Nile-countries, in the hope to obtain the favour of the Pharaoh by this unwonted exhibition. Saneha also

<sup>1</sup> Mariette, *Princip. Mon.*, pp. 261, 263, 264.

<sup>2</sup> *Eg. u. die B. Mosé's*, p. 272.

<sup>3</sup> Dated Chalons, s.S. April 1, 1877. The letter is written in English.

seems to have been a native Amou, as was Joseph, and, like him, became a high officer of the king. But the presents made to Abraham by Pharaoh on account of Sarai (Genesis xii. 16), are not such as might be expected from a prince adorning with gold and lapis-lazuli the walls of his palace. The respect for marriage-ties evinced by the king of Egypt belongs to the usual rule of morals of the Egyptians, and does not belong to any particular period."

These lately expressed opinions, so kindly communicated in reply to questions on my part, appear fully accordant with the conclusion formerly expressed by M. Chabas, as quoted by the Rev. S. C. Malan: "Chabas,<sup>1</sup> a very safe and equally able and learned Egyptian scholar, places Abraham under the Hyksôs, about B.C. 1900, concluding from the similarity of manners at the court of Abimelech and at that of Pharaoh, that the two kings were of the same race."

A light is thrown on Abram's dread, however, by a Berlin papyrus, which records the seizure of the wife and children of a foreigner by a king of the twelfth dynasty. The bearing of this text on our subject has been shown by M. Chabas.<sup>2</sup>

The word used in Genesis xii. for the officers of Pharaoh's court, is the correct Egyptian title (*Sar*), which is in fact common to the Turanian and Semitic Babylonian, Egyptian, and Hebrew languages. But in Babylonia it was the title of the sovereign himself, and not even of his viceroys, whereas in Egypt the same word was applied to subordinate functionaries, such as those who spoke of Sarai to the Pharaoh. Thus, for instance, Una, the distinguished officer of Pepi-Merira, whose achievements in Southern Palestine we have before recounted, after detailing the ranks and


<sup>1</sup> *Phil. or Truth*, p. 144.

<sup>2</sup> *Rev. Arch.*, XVe. année, 1 livr., p. 7.

<sup>3</sup> Canon Cook's *Excursus, Speaker's Comm.*, Vol. I., p. 445.

honours bestowed upon him, boasts that he had satisfied the heart of his lord more than any "Sar" besides.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> De Rougé, *Six prem. dyn.*, p. 119.

The royal title of the "Pharaoh" is thus explained by M. Pierret.<sup>2</sup> "Just as the Turks say 'the Porte' (gate) for the court of the Sultan, the Egyptians, instead of speaking of the king, said 'the Palace,' the great dwelling, , *per-aa*, whence the Hebrew פֶּרֶעַה," etc. Thus in English we say, "the court," meaning the judge.

<sup>2</sup> *L'écab.*, p. 434.

The inscriptions mentioned and elucidated by M. de Rougé in his work on the six first dynasties, show in an interesting way the transition from the literal sense to the royal title. Thus an officer speaks of having been put by Menkaura (Mycerinus) among the royal children in the *palace* (*per-aa*) of the king.<sup>3</sup> But by the time of the eleventh king of the same fourth dynasty (Sahura) the word appears to have been used in the sense of the familiar title Pharaoh.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>3</sup> P. 66.

<sup>4</sup> P. 82.

With that absolute candour which marks the word of God, the mutual behaviour of Abram and the Pharaoh is set before us.

In all points the Pharaoh dealt honourably. Touched by the hand of Jehovah, to save himself no less than Sarai and Abram, he did not turn in revenge when he knew the truth; he did not even in word offend; but he remonstrated as an injured man who knew how to rule his own spirit, and "commanded his men concerning him; and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had."

The Abram of Scripture is certainly no ideal hero. Whatever good we might have gained by contemplating the picture of a faultless saint we must be content to forego. Far higher lessons were in store for the children of faithful Abraham.


But doubtless he had learned great things in Egypt. It

was not Egypt with all its wisdom, refinement, luxury and art that should inherit the blessing. Egypt, like Chaldæa, was corrupting her way. Those only who have tried to penetrate the labyrinth of her religion can appreciate the "sweetness and light," the "liberty of the glory," in which Abraham "walked with God." Gladly with him we turn our back on goodly Goshen, pass out through the garrisoned gateway of the long sentinelled eastern wall, plod the weary waste, rise to the breezy uplands, rear the unhewn altar, and "call on the name of Jehovah."

Egypt was on the downward way, multiplying idols and drifting away from the living God. But in the person and house of Abram the great reformation was being brought to pass. All was onward and upward, through many a sorrow, but towards the light. Saving, strengthening, cleansing faith was the heart of Abram's religion, and he would add to it nothing of all the philosophy or ceremonial of dazzling Egypt. "Abram believed Jehovah, and it was counted unto him for righteousness."

## IX.

*Back to Canaan.*

“ND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south.”<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Gen. xiii. 1.

M. Chabas has remarked that the expressions “to go up” to Palestine, “to go down into Egypt,” were just as much in use among the Egyptians as in the mouths of the Hebrews.<sup>2</sup> He cites passages from the papyri. For instance, Seti I., when he set out to attack Kodesh and the land of Amaor, made an *ascent*; and in papyrus Sallier I. the officer must “go up into Syria,” and in the very interesting despatches of papyrus Anastasi III., the expression repeatedly used is that this and that officer is “gone up.”

<sup>2</sup> *Nineteenth dyn.*, p. 97.

“The South” is, as we have said in our last study, the proper name of the region between the hill-country of Judah and the desert. It is the “Negeb,” נֶגֶב, and this very name occurs (Nekeb<sup>3</sup>) in records of the conquests of Thothmes III., and later times among the Egyptian annals.

<sup>3</sup> Pierret, *Loc. Hier.*, p. 287.

Here also is a little touch of truth in the progress of the family, as one after another rises up to man's estate in the separate responsibility of his position. When the clan left Ur, “*Terakh took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his son's son, and Saraï his daughter in law, his son*



Abram's wife." When they left Kharran, after Terakh's death,<sup>1</sup> "Abram departed, and Lot with him. . . . And Abram took Saraï his wife, and Lot his brother's son." In going down to Egypt Abram alone is mentioned. But while there Lot must have grown into separate importance, and doubtless the generous Abram had cared for this, for after "all that Abram had," is mentioned "Lot with him ;" and soon after came the need of dividing their encampments and parting company.

<sup>1</sup> Acts vii. 4.

"Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold." Long before this the Egyptian nobles took great pride in the rearing of cattle, and in tombs of the fourth dynasty these are beautifully depicted. There is, for instance, a servant taking away a calf on his back ; the mother-cow stretching out its neck and showing affectionate regret in a most natural way. There are also grand specimens of kine like "prize cattle," both long-horns and short-horns, and some with no horns at all, and the landlord is taking account of his stock with great pride. Their colours varied : the most valued being black and tan, next white, and lastly red, like the fine cattle of Devon.<sup>2</sup> We may be quite sure that no poor specimens were given by the Pharaoh to his friend.

<sup>2</sup> Osburn, *Mou. Hist. of Eg.*, Vol. I., p. 456.

We have spoken of gold and silver. When Abram was in Egypt gold was abundantly used, not only solid, molten, and graven, and in rings for currency, but beaten into thin plates for overlaying bronze, silver, wood, and stone ; and in the time of Usertesen I., fine gold leaf was already employed.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Wilkinson, *Pap. Acc.*, Vol. II., p. 145.

In tombs of this age at Beni-Hassan, the whole process of working gold is represented, up to the manufacture of beautiful ornaments. How exquisitely wrought and artistic these could be by the end of the Hyksôs period, many

thousands of English eyes might see when the splendid jewels of queen Aah-hotep were displayed in a gallery of the great Exhibition of 1862. Of silver we have before treated.

So when Abram again passed across the eastern Nile-streams, and out through the guarded gates into the "land of Khetam," and the sandy wastes of the Shasu-folk, he was a far more mighty man in the eyes of the world than when he had come down into Egypt.

In his excellent book entitled *Scripture Lands*, the Rev. G. S. Drew has described the scenery in its relation to the patriarchal character and destinies. If, as we may well suppose, the return took place in spring time, this description would picture to us what Abram saw in coming back to his old ground.<sup>1</sup> "Now (at Beersheba) we came in view, north and north-east, of the hills of Judæa; and as we went on our way there was the richest profusion of field flowers I ever beheld. Imagine the Sussex Downs enclosed on all sides by gently-rising embankments, and cover them with flowers of golden and purple, and, above all, of scarlet hues, and you have the plain of Beersheba as I saw it. Flocks of sheep and goats, of camels and asses, were browsing everywhere, but we saw no oxen. . . . Through a long winding pass, singularly beautiful with its living green, we came to Dhoheriyeh, beyond which we were in the hill-country of Judæa. Naked grey rocks, swelling and rounded in their outlines, and here and there covered with rich verdure by the terrace cultivation, gardens, vineyards, and frequent walls, surrounded us everywhere, while we were still some distance from Hebron. . . . I shall never forget the glaring grey of the landscape just before (at 11 a.m.) we rode up the hill, whence we had our first view of the old city, April 15th. For a few

<sup>1</sup> *Scripture Lands*,  
p. 6. Second Edition,  
1871.

weeks late in spring-time a smiling aspect is thrown over the broad downs, when the ground is reddened with the anemone, in contrast with the soft white of the daisy, and the deep yellow of the tulip and marigold. But this flush of beauty soon passes, and the permanent aspect of the country is not wild indeed, or hideous, or frightfully desolate, but, as we may say, austere plain; a tame unpleasing aspect, not causing absolute discomfort while one is in it, but left without one lingering reminiscence of anything lovely, or awful, or sublime."

But Abram did not linger here; "he went on his journeys," that is, "by his stations," "from verdant stage to stage," as the poet Thomson well expresses it, "from the south (Negeb) even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Har; unto the place of the altar which he had made there at the first. And there Abram called on the name of Jehovah." The name Khaäi occurs in the list of Karnak (t. Thothmes III.) and probably indicates the same place.<sup>1</sup> We have before given a description of the scene.

<sup>1</sup> Mariette, *Listes*, p. 13.

Surely Abram must have heartily rejoiced to reach the place of the altar once more, in the holy promised land; to breathe the high pure air of the mountains in freedom, and to inhale the clearer spiritual atmosphere, rebuild his altar, lay his sacrifice, kindle the sacred flame, smell the sweet savour ascending, and raise on high the most holy Name with fresh devotion. We have not read of the altar and the Name of Jehovah in Egypt. Not that Abram would return to the abomination of idolatry: but we may reasonably think it fared not so well there with his soul's health. Doubtless Dean Stanley is right in saying that Egypt represented to him what we call "the world."<sup>2</sup> And Abram had shaken off its dust from his feet, and

<sup>2</sup> *Sermons in the East*, p. 2.

returned to "a closer walk with God." This is most significantly shown by what followed.

His nephew Lot was by this time a great patriarchal chief, with flocks, and herds, and tents; and in one respect perhaps Abram might have envied him, for he had with him, not his wife only, but his daughters too. "The land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together; and there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle, and the herdmen of Lot's cattle; and," it is significantly added, "the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land." They *dwelled*, but Abram and Lot only sojourned in their wide-scattered encampments.

It was most unseemly that this strife should arise before the heathen. Now Abram's noble character shines out.

He was the head; yea, the whole land was given to him by the promise. But in his magnanimity he "said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee . . . for we be brethren. Is not the *whole* land before *thee*?" Thus he gave his nephew the full choice. "And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain (circle) of Jordan, that it was well watered everywhere, before Jehovah destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of Jehovah, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar."

Dean Stanley, with a few firm touches, has sketched the panorama from Abram's tent. "To the east there rises in the foreground the jagged range of the hills above Jericho: in the distance the dark wall of Moab; between them lies the wide valley of the Jordan, its course marked by the tract of forest in which its rushing stream is enveloped; and down to this valley a long and deep ravine, now, as always, the main line of communication by which it is approached from the central hills of Palestine, a ravine rich with vine, olive, and fig, winding its way. . . . To the

south and the west the view commanded the bleak hills of Judæa, varied by the heights crowned by what were afterwards the cities of Benjamin, and overhanging what in a later day was to be Jerusalem, and in the far distance the southern range on whose slope is Hebron. Northward are the hills which divide Judæa from the rich plains of Samaria."<sup>1</sup>

But woe to Lot! for what he cared to behold was that low valley of the Jordan, widening into its "circle" of deep-lying green irrigated country, where the rushing river loses itself in the Salt Sea, 1300 feet below the Mediterranean, finding not an outlet, but ever steaming up in that hot depth to heaven, and still bearing the name of the misguided patriarch, "Bahr Lût." "The name of Lot is also connected," says Mr. Grove,<sup>2</sup> "with a small piece of land, sometimes island, sometimes peninsula, at the north end of the lake."

<sup>1</sup> *Sinai and Pal.*, p. 218. Fifth edition; and see a very beautiful view by David Roberts.

<sup>2</sup> Smith, *Dic. of Bib.*, "Salt Sea."

"Like the land of Egypt:" this would be a thought of no good omen to Abram, but "Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other. Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom. But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before Jehovah exceedingly."

So for the present we lose sight of Lot. It must have been a sad parting; but when he had gone his way, Jehovah again spake to His faithful servant: "Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward: for all the land which thou seest to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever. And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth,

then shall thy seed be numbered. Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it, for I will give it unto thee."

We may be sure that this was a great crisis in the life of Abram; and in his noble and unworldly conduct we must "glorify the grace of God." It is likely that up to this time he had viewed Lot, his departed brother's son, as his heir. The first promise: "I will make thee a great nation," may have been regarded as consistent with this.

But now Lot was gone; and at this very time the blank was filled by the direct promise of "seed as the dust of the earth;" and the command to survey the land of their inheritance. Abram keeps to the uplands, and retraces his steps along the mountain range southward to the "oaks" (not *plain*) of Mamre, a chief of the Amorites who became his trusty ally, in the near neighbourhood of Hebron. The place was always held in honour, and for ages a venerable tree was preserved, and even worshipped.

"About two miles north of Hebron, just after quitting the garden-like vale of Eshcol, with its fair terraced vineyards and olive-trees," writes Canon Tristram,<sup>1</sup> "we turned a little to the east to visit Rameh, the ancient Mamre, now left without a tree, save one or two decrepit old olives, and for the most part a heap of undistinguishable ruins, scattered among the barley-fields. There is one exception, in the basement of the magnificent Basilica erected by Constantine on the spot where Abraham's oak once stood, and which had become an object of idolatrous worship. . . . In one corner of the building is an ancient drop-well, carefully lined with hard limestone, and still containing water; probably far older than the church, and perhaps reaching back to the time of Abraham. What memories does this bleak desolate spot recall, from the days when the

<sup>1</sup> *Land of Israel*,  
p. 398.

father of the faithful sat there in his tent-door, looking out, not on bare stony fields, but on green glades beneath the ancient terebinths."

And it is duly recorded that when Abram "removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the oak-grove of Mamre, which is in Khebron," he "built there an altar unto Jehovah."

## X.

*Elam.*

NLY in two places in the Pentateuch does the name Elam occur. Then it drops into forgetfulness for some twelve centuries, to emerge again in the latest historical books and in the prophets. Half a millennium later there are Elamites in the upper chamber on the day of Pentecost.

This word is the key to one of the most curious "restitutions of decayed intelligence" ever known in the world of literature.

In the book of Genesis we find Elam entered in the great record of races as the first-born of Shem. Next comes Assur. Not a word more of Elam until twice in the fourteenth chapter we find the same title given to Kedor-la'omer, "king of Elam."

Now although the name of Amraphel (אמרפל) king of Shinar is first mentioned in specifying the "days" in which the conquest took place, we soon find that the king of Elam must have been his over-lord; for the subjugated kings "served" Kedor-la'omer, and it was he, "and the kings that were with him," that undertook to reduce them to submission when they revolted. These things were very surprising and perplexing to thoughtful Bible-readers till very lately.

Now they are furnishing one of the most striking



confirmations of our faith in the historical record which the wit of man could possibly imagine. For this pristine Elam is "rising up," with its kindred nation the old Turanian Chaldaea, as if to show that in God's providence there is nothing hidden that shall not be revealed when the set day is come.

It is but a rough patch-work, perhaps, that we can put together at the best to represent this old forgotten Elam. But, such as it is, an honest mind will view it with wonder and delight, and long for the time when much new material will help us, or our children, to a more perfect result.

Beyond the Tigris in its lower course, to the east lies the country which was Elam, the name Elamu being "but a translation of the old Accadian name of Susiana, *Numma*, a word connected with the Vogul *numan*, "high."<sup>1</sup> This region was "chiefly composed of the broad and rich flats intervening between the mountains and the Tigris, along the courses of the Kerkhah, Kuran, and Jerhi rivers:"<sup>2</sup> but including a part of the highland country of which a very interesting account is given by Mr. Loftus.<sup>3</sup> "The great range . . . attains an elevation of eight or ten thousand feet above the sea, and bears in a general direction towards the north west. Its rocky masses belong entirely to the cretaceous and lower tertiary series, rising in huge, elongated saddles of compact altered limestone parallel to each other. At intervals, where the elevating force, which produced the present configuration of this region, has acted with extreme intensity, the continuity of the beds became broken, and masses of rock were left standing isolated with precipitous escarpments, presenting retreats accessible only to the savage inhabitants. 'Diz' is the name applied to natural fortresses of this kind, which frequently bear on their summits acres of rich grass, and

<sup>1</sup> Sayce, *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. III., p. 468.

<sup>2</sup> Rawlinson, *Anc. Mon.*, p. 26.

<sup>3</sup> *Chald. and Sus.*, p. 308.

springs of delicious water, whither a native chief with his adherents can retire in safety in times of need, and defend their difficult passes with a handful of men against the whole power of the Persian government itself.

“Superimposed on the harder limestone rocks are beds of a softer nature, marls, rivalling the coloured sands of our own Isle of Wight in their brilliant and variegated aspect: vast piles of amorphous gypsum dazzling the eye with its excessive whiteness, and successive layers of red sands alternating with gravel. These formations follow the contortions of the harder crystalline limestones, lie at extraordinary angles on the slopes of the saddles, and fill up the hot, feverish valleys between them. Wherever the highlands of Persia are approached from the plains of Mesopotamia, the same formidable barrier of mountains presents itself. To attain the high level of the garden of roses, which the Persian poet loves to descant on, it is necessary to climb the successive ridges by roads scarcely better than goat tracks, which regular gradation of ascents is appropriately described by the Greek historians as *κλίμακες*, or *ladders*. All the great rivers, which flow from the east into the Tigris, have their sources in these mountains, crossing diagonally through the intricacies of the chain. Instead of flowing in a south-east direction along the trough which separates two parallel limestone saddles, and by this means working out its channel in the soft rocks of the gypsiferous and marly series, and rounding the extremity of the saddle where it dips under the overlying deposits, each of these rivers takes a direction at right angles to its former course, and passes directly through the limestone range by means of a ‘tang,’ or gorge, apparently formed for this express purpose. On reaching the next succeeding gypsum trough, it follows its original south-east course for a short distance,

and again crosses the next chain in the same manner, until it attains the verdant plains of Assyria or Susiana. Many of these tangs expose a perpendicular section of one thousand feet and upwards, and were formed, not by the scooping process which attends river action, but by natural rents produced by the tension of the crystalline mass at the period of its elevation."

We may easily imagine how this grand defensible highland would nurture a formidable race who, cultivating their own varied country, and having every variety of resource at their command, would hang like birds of prey above the wealthy warm plains across the Tigris, ever ready to pounce. It was in fact from these eastern ranges that the Akkadians had descended, taking with them their traditions and a memory loyal to the high places where the heavens rested on the pillars of the earth. It was on the mountains of Nizir, some three hundred and fifty miles, as it seems, to the north-west of Susa, that the ark rested, according to the Chaldæan tradition.<sup>1</sup> It was somewhere in the sequestered strongholds of these mountains of Elam, that Izdubar in his valour sought out and slew the dreaded tyrant Khumbaba (whose name proclaims him an Elamite, or Susian proper) in his forest of pines and cedars.<sup>2</sup> This old-world story in itself stamps the dread with which the early men of Erech looked towards those mountains of the rising sun. The capital, from the earliest times, was Susa, on an open gravel plain about thirty miles from the mountains, to which her rulers would retire from the fierce heat of summer. This plain was amply watered and of luxuriant fertility. "Nowhere have I seen," says Mr. Loftus, "such rich vegetation as that which clothes the verdant plains of Shúsh, interspersed with numerous plants of a sweet-scented and delicate iris."<sup>3</sup> The great mound

<sup>1</sup> G. Smith, *Assyr. Disc.*, p. 217.

<sup>2</sup> *Chald. Genesis*, pp. 185, 215, 259.

<sup>3</sup> *Chald.*, etc., p. 346.

of the citadel rises one hundred and twenty feet above the stream of the Shapur, which runs close to it on the west, with the "tomb of Daniel" on the bank between; and on the eastward was the ancient course of the Eulaeus, the "river Ulaï" of Scripture, the bed of which is now forsaken and overgrown with rank vegetation. "The numerous remains of irrigating canals with high embankments which diverge from it on either side, proved it to have been a main artery. The Arabs of the locality call it 'Shat-âtîk,' or ancient river."<sup>1</sup> It was the eastern branch of the river Choaspes (Kerkhah), whose waters have always been renowned for their purity.

<sup>1</sup> *Chald.*, etc., p. 424.

"It is difficult to conceive," says the same excellent writer, "a more imposing site than Susa. . . . Its great citadel and buildings raising their heads above groves of date, konar, and lemon trees, surrounded by rich pastures and golden seas of corn; and backed by the distant snow-clad mountains. Neither Babylon nor Persepolis could compare with Susa in position, watered by her noble rivers, producing crops without irrigation, clothed with grass in spring, and within a moderate journey of a delightful summer clime."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> *Chald.*, etc., p. 347.

Shúsh is some twenty miles south of the latitude of Babylon. Its neighbourhood is infested by lions and wild boars, whose trails intersect the low jungle; also "wolves, lynxes, foxes, jackals, porcupines, francolin, and a small species of red-legged partridge."<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> *Chald.*, etc., p. 346.

The explorations of Mr. Loftus in the huge mounds laid open the remains of magnificent buildings of the Persian period, including the stately palace described in the book of Esther. But we are only entitled in this place to notice the more ancient objects discovered in the citadel. "There is every probability," he says, "that some of the

brick inscriptions extend as far back as the period of the patriarch Abraham.”<sup>1</sup> M. Lenormant mentions a still more primitive relic: “The Anarian cuneiform writing, as science has now proved, was originally hieroglyphic, that is, composed of pictures of material objects; and these forms can in some cases be reconstructed. An inscription entirely written in these hieroglyphics exists at Susa, as is positively known; but it has not yet been copied, and is therefore unfortunately not available for study.”<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Chald.*, etc., p. 414.

<sup>2</sup> *Manual*, Vol. I., p. 434.

In truth this region was the seat of a civilization of the most ancient date, while in the back-ground rose the old Turanian Media, stretching away towards the Caspian where a kindred, but not identical, language was spoken.

There were in Elam very various races living side by side for ages, whose contrasted types of visage may be easily discriminated in the Assyrian sculptures. And it has in like manner been noticed by Professor Oppert,<sup>3</sup> that in the Khorsabad inscription of Sargon, “nearly all the names of the Elamite towns are Semitic (see Gen. x. 22), but the Susian ones are not.” The race of the sons of Shem bear the physiognomy which marks their kindred through the world. The keen and refined features are set off to great advantage by the blunt outline and thick protruding lips, which have been identified with the Kissians or Cossæans of classic authors, Kassî of the monuments, the sons of Cush of the Bible.<sup>4</sup> This race of the Kassî came to the front under their king Khammuragas, and became masters of Babylonia, as we shall narrate. It is important to distinguish them from the Turanian Elamites whom M. Lenormant knows as “the Susians properly so called.” This may partly be done by marking the variations of the language, as M. Lenormant<sup>5</sup> and Prof. Sayce<sup>6</sup> have

<sup>3</sup> *Records of the Past*, Vol. IX., p. 5.

<sup>4</sup> Rawlinson, *Anc. Mon.*, Vol. II., p. 599.

<sup>5</sup> *La Mésopotamie*, p. 321.

<sup>6</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. III., p. 456.

shown, but most strongly in the names of their gods, of which M. Lenormant gives as Kassian the following: Kit, Khali, Murbat or Kharbat, Sibarru, Dunyas, Buryas, Sikhu, Sumu. None of these are found among the Susians, but the following: "At the summit of the divine hierarchy Susinka (meaning 'the Susian') the national god of Susa, and Nakhkhunté, a goddess who (they tell us) had in this town her image, unseen by the profane, in the depth of a sacred wood. The goddess Nakhkhunté seems to be the same whom they identified with the Nana of Chaldæa, after the conquest of the famous statue taken away from Erech (which we shall refer to hereafter), an episode which has left traces in some mythological legends much later. . . . Below these two personages come six gods whom Assurbanipal notes as of the first rank, and who appear to have been grouped in two triads, corresponding, perhaps, with the two superior triads of the Chaldæo-Babylonian religion: Sumud, Lagamar, and Partikira; Umman or Amman, who seems to have been a solar god, Uduṛan, probably lunar, and Sapak. Finally, the annals of Assurbanipal mention twelve gods and goddesses of minor importance, whose images were also taken away in the sack of Susa; Ragiba, Sungamsara, Karsa, Kirsamas, Sudun, Aipaksina, Bilala, Panidimri, Silagara, Napsa, Nabirtu, and Kindakarbu. We should also add Laguda, whose worship was established at Kisik in Chaldæa, and a god whose name, rendered by Khumba in the Assyrian transcriptions, is Khumbume in the original Susian documents."

Now this information is of especial importance to our purpose. For instance, the last name, Khumba, stamps the old potentate Khumba-ba, whom Izdubar slew in his forest, as a true Susian, and marks the ancient date of the god.

Nakhhkunté and Lagamar figure in a notable way in our history. On the other hand some of the Kassite gods, as Kit, Dnyas, Buryas, appear in the composition of names in Chaldæa, which we must therefore mark accordingly as Kassite.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See the dynastic lists in G. Smith's *History of Babylonia*, and at the end of Menant's *Bab. et la Chaldée*.

On the other hand M. Lenormant distinguishes carefully between the Susian language and the more northern old Turanian tongue of Media, called proto-Medic to distinguish it from the Aryan of a later date.

These subjects have been treated in a masterly way by Professors Lenormant and Sayce in the now celebrated work *La Magie*, and a paper in the *Transactions of the Society of Biblical Archaeology*, from which we are quoting; and we must refer the student to these high authorities; contenting ourselves with drawing in strong outline the main features.

The truth is, that from the very oldest times we cannot isolate the history of Babylonia, or Chaldæa, or Assyria.

The mountaineers of Elam, of Media, of Armenia, of Syria, are always on the alert, and even the plains themselves are perpetually heaving with the fluctuating tumult of the rival races of the sons of men.

But this is not all. If the historian had a stronger telescope, or the power of *clairvoyance*, he would discern in the still further distance forces on the outskirts of the great field operating with no less effect although so remote. For instance, we have taken no account of the great Aryan races, whose ever progressive power was destined to mastery over all others. Yet students of ethnology are telling us, that even about the very period of our survey, vast movements were finding place which could not have been without their influence on the westward current of conquest and migration.

"The Dravidian race formerly occupied the whole of

India, from the Himalayas to cape Comorin, and along the Indus as far as Beloochistan. Driven back by the immigration of the Aryans, it had been obliged to withdraw little by little till near the southern part of the Indian peninsula, and to-day it is circumscribed on the plateau of the Deccan. The proof that this race was really extended to the north and northwest, is found in the single fact that a people of Dravidian race, the Brahuis, occupy even now Beloochistan, and its occupation of this country can only be explained on our supposition.

“The commencement of the migration of the Dravidian race agrees with the arrival of the Aryans in the Punjab: that is to say, that it took place about the year 2000 before Jesus Christ.”<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Esquisse générale sur les Migrations des Peuples*, etc., p. 18, par C. E. de Uffaly, Paris, 1874.

A very ancient tradition seems to have borne witness to the oppression of Babylonia by the Elamites under Khumbaba, after whose death at the hands of the hero Izdubar, that mighty conqueror, identified conjecturally by Mr. George Smith with Nimrod, became over-lord of all the principalities as far as the Armenian mountains. Izdubar appears to have been of the dark race of Cush, like the Nimrod of Genesis. His thick and clustered hair in snaky twists was quite a traditional mark of this hero in the seal-cylinders and sculptures.

It is worth notice that Attila the Hun, in the fifth century, designated himself “Descendant of the great Nimrod,” . . . king of the Huns, the Goths, the Danes, and the *Medes*. Herbert (author of ‘Attila,’ a poem) states that Attila is represented on an old medallion with a Teraphim, or a head, on his breast, and the same writer adds: ‘we know from the Hamartigenea of Prudentius, that Nimrod with a snaky-haired head was the object of adoration to the heretical followers of Marcion; and the same head was the

<sup>2</sup> Sir Ed. Creasy, *Fifteen decisive Battles*.



palladium set up by Antiochus Epiphanes over the gates of Antioch, though it has been called the visage of Charon. The memory of Nimrod was certainly regarded with mystic veneration by many; and by asserting himself to be the heir of that mighty hunter before the Lord, he vindicated to himself at least the whole Babylonian kingdom.'” It is interesting to trace this appalling head through its Gorgonian development, so far down the ages, from the most ancient Babylonian gems.

The early kings whose names are recorded in the fragmentary inscription of Agu-kak-rimi, brought home by Mr. G. Smith, were rulers of Babylonia but of Cassite race, that is of the Cushite race of Elam, and form in that author’s *History of Babylonia* the first Cassite dynasty.<sup>1</sup>

The overshadowing influence of Elam on Babylonia is curiously marked in the old astrological tablets of Sargina the first, so ably explained by Professor Sayce, who thus traces the origin of those massive stage-pyramids of the Chaldæan plains:—“The Accadai, or ‘Highlanders,’ who had founded their creed in the mountains of Elam, believed that the gods only came down to the highest parts of the earth; and therefore raised artificial eminences, like the Tower of Babel, for their worship in the plains of Babylonia.” These towers would have been admirably adapted for observing the heavens, and their sacred character would have harmonized with the astro-theology of Chaldæa.” An Elamite is among the astronomers who report to the king, under whose Semitic rule it is natural to find that the prosperity of Elam signifies evil to Akkad;<sup>3</sup> and we see Sargina ravaging the country of Elam under the propitious omen of a suitable moon.<sup>4</sup>

And now we approach the most important points of the fragmentary story of Elam. In the annals of Assurbanipal

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. Bab.*, Vol. II.;  
*Assyr. Disc.*, pp. 225,  
231; *Trans. Soc. Bib.*  
*Arch.*, Vol. IV., p. 152.

<sup>2</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib.*  
*Arch.*, Vol. III., p. 151.

<sup>3</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib.*  
*Arch.*, Vol. III., p. 215.

<sup>4</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib.*  
*Arch.*, Vol. I., p. 49.

king of Assyria, son of Esar-haddon (B.C. 668-626), he records that when he conquered Elam and took the city of Susa, B.C. 645, he brought back an image of Nana which Kudur-Nankhundi (or Kudur Nakhkhunté) had taken away on his overrunning Babylonia 1635 years before; that is in the year B.C. 2280.<sup>1</sup> This gives us an invaluable date some three centuries before the time of the king of Elam mentioned in Genesis xiv., thus (as Mr. G. Smith remarks) "confirming the statement of Genesis, that there was an early conquest of Babylonia by the Elamites." "He laid his hands on the temples of Akkad, and oppressed Akkad." M. Oppert deduces the same date in a different manner<sup>2</sup> in confirmation of this result.

<sup>1</sup> *Assyr. Disc.*, p. 223.

<sup>2</sup> *Records of the Past*, Vol. VII., p. 23.

Let us not forget that the only hint of this dominant early power in the world till very lately was the title, "king of Elam," given to Kedor-la'omer in the Biblical sketch of his campaigns.

Now, however, was found a name of even earlier date, of which the former element *Kudur* was manifestly identical with Kedor (כדר) and the latter is now known to be the name of a goddess of the Elamites; whilst it is equally manifest from the same Assyrian annals that Lagamar<sup>3</sup> was a god of the same people.

<sup>3</sup> *Assyr. Disc.*, p. 353.

Thus the conquest of Babylonia by a king of Elam agrees with Scripture, but not the date, nor the latter half of the name, nor the extended warfare in Palestine. We must seek further than Kudur-Nakhkhunté.

Now, however, from a totally different quarter we are enabled to reconstruct almost (perhaps quite) the whole, independently of the Bible: for in southern Chaldaea have been found some original inscriptions of a later Elamite king, whose name is given as Kudur-Mabuk, son of Simti-sil-khak. One of these was found at Mugheir (Ur of

the Chaldees) and in it Kudur-Mabuk assumes the title *adda Martu*, "lord of Phœnicia." Another is graven on a bronze statuette in the Louvre representing a goddess, brought from Afadj in Babylonia. This inscription is given by Mr. G. Smith in a valuable paper published in 1872,<sup>1</sup> and in it the monarch styles himself *adda Yamut-bala*, "lord of Yamutbal," which is Elam.

<sup>1</sup> *Notes on the Early Hist. of Assyria and Babylonia*, p. 19. Harrison; see also *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. I., p. 43.

Here then is an Elamite king who has conquered the land of Martu, that is, Phœnicia, and one half of whose name agrees with that of Kudur-lagamar. "From his Elamite origin and Syrian conquests, I have always conjectured Kudur-Mabuk," writes the lamented George Smith, "to be the same as the Chedor-la'omer of Genesis, ch. xiv."

This supposition was originally put forth, I believe, by Sir Henry Rawlinson, who afterwards (in 1861) was disposed to doubt the identification.<sup>2</sup> But there is increasing reason, I think, to believe it well founded, and we will therefore examine the matter.

<sup>2</sup> *Herodotus*, Vol. I., p. 354, note.

The remarkable tablet before mentioned, which gives the conquests of Sargina I. and his son Naram-Sin in clauses, each headed by its favourable omen, gives successive invasions of Syria and conquests of the Khati (sons of Kheth) by that monarch, as far as the Mediterranean, and (like the Egyptian and Assyrian monarchs of later times) "his image at the setting sun he set up."<sup>3</sup> It appears that Naram-Sin, like Amar-agu before him, was worshipped as a god, and probably while yet alive. The evidence of this is the inscription on a most interesting seal-cylinder, found by General di Cesnola at Curium in the isle of Cyprus, and described by Mr. Sayce.<sup>4</sup> Moreover he afterwards conquered Makan and its king. This Makan has been considered as a name of Lower Egypt; but perhaps it is more correctly taken as the name of the Sinaitic peninsula

<sup>3</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. I., p. 50; *Records of the Past*, Vol. V., p. 61.

<sup>4</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. V., p. 441.

(still preserved possibly in the *Mukna* on the east of the gulf of Akaba, in the region explored by the late Dr. Beke and by Captain Burton). However this may be, it is clear that the connection between these aggressions and the troubles at the end of the twelfth dynasty of Egypt, the loss of the mining stations of Sinai, the dread of "Assyria" on the part of Salatis the first Shepherd-king, and the general bearing of the east on Egypt, must be carefully held in view in all Babylonian research regarding this early period.

Now although the exact succession of events has yet to be ascertained, it seems clear that these events preceded the conquests of Kudur-Mabuk in Syria, and very likely led to them as a natural sequence. For Naram-Sin was succeeded (perhaps immediately) by a queen Ellat-Gula (or perhaps Ku-gula, or Dur-gula<sup>1</sup>) who was herself succeeded<sup>2</sup> by Khammuragas the Kassite, of whom more presently; and "about this time," says Mr. G. Smith, "there arose a monarch named Simti Silkhak in the northern part of Elam :"—Kudur-Mabuk's father.

Kudur-Mabuk had a son whose name was Eriaku.<sup>3</sup> It is found in many inscriptions, and signifies in Akkadian, "servant of the Moon-god." He was associated with his father, and as his especial capital received the city of Larsa (now Senkereh), on the east of the Euphrates, between Erech and Ur, which has been identified by Sir Henry Rawlinson, Mr. Edwin Norris, Mr. George Smith, and now by M. Lenormant, with the Ellasar (אֶלְסָר) of Genesis.<sup>4</sup>

Now the name Eriāku is quite identical with the אֶרִיֶק (Ariok) of Genesis xiv., and if the identification of Larsa be correct, of course as to name and title the monarchs are the same. The name of the father Kudur-Mabuk is only half-identical with Kudur-Lagamar. But there seems to be not even an improbability of the same king being known

<sup>1</sup> G. Smith, *Notes*, etc., p. 17.

<sup>2</sup> *Hist. Bab.*, p. 11; *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. I., p. 53.

<sup>3</sup> G. Smith, *Notes*, etc., p. 12.

<sup>4</sup> *La langue prim.*, p. 378. It is a most ancient city, and appears to be the Suripak of which Hesiadrā (Noah) was a native. Menant, *Bab.*, p. 85; G. Smith, *Hist. Bab.*, p. 54, note.

by the variant names, or titles. The element "Mabuk," as Sir H. C. Rawlinson has observed, cannot be the name of a god, since it always lacks in the inscriptions the determinative prefix of divine names. On the other hand Lagamar was a most important Elamite god. That Kudur-Mabuk might have borne the name of this god as a religious title seems very credible, since a much later Elamite monarch, a Kudur-Nakhhunté, calls himself "the servant of Lagamar."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sayce, *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. III., p. 479.

M. Lenormant thinks that Eriaku, being a Babylonian name adopted by an Elamite prince, may have been assumed as a throne-name on his accession. This would involve a double name in his case; and Mabuk may be a similar title adopted by the father.

We will now pass from the names to the deeds of these potentates, who belonged originally, says Mr. G. Smith, to the north-western part of the country of Elam. The great event of their reign in Babylonia was their capture of the "royal city" of Karrak, the site of which is not yet identified, "but it was probably not far from Nipur"<sup>2</sup> (Niffer, about half-way between Babylon and Ur). This became an æra from which many tablets are dated, and probably it indicates the fall of the power of Naram-sin, the son of Sargon.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> G. Smith, *Hist. Bab.*, p. 71.

<sup>3</sup> *Records of the Past*, Vol. V., p. 66.

Kudur-Mabuk, although lord paramount, "did not reign personally in Babylonia,"<sup>4</sup> which agrees with Kudur-lagamar's title, "king of Elam."

<sup>4</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. I., p. 42.

Eriaku became a great rebuilders of cities, temples, and fortifications, including Ur, Erech, Larsa, Nipur, Eridu, Ziggulla, Karrak; and conquered the cities of Kisure and Dur-an in Upper Babylonia, assuming the usual title of king of Sumir and Akkad. Still we must suppose that the dominion of Naram-sin, although cut short, was not

utterly overthrown, as we have seen him succeeded by the queen Ellat-gula. In the ruin-heaps of Eriaku's capital Larsa, fifteen miles south-west of Erech, Mr. Loftus made very interesting discoveries dating back to tombs of the time of Ligbagas.<sup>1</sup> "The whole area of the ruins is a cemetery; wherever an excavation was made, vaults and graves invariably occurred, and the innumerable cuneiform records contained in them substantiate their undoubted antiquity. So numerous were the clay tablets, I almost arrived," he says, "at the conclusion that the fine brown dust of the mounds resulted from their decomposition."

The most memorable conquests of Kudur-mabuk and Eriaku were, however, those which delivered into their hands Syria and Palestine, and conferred on the lord of Elam the proud addition of "lord of Martu." This career of victory would really appear to be the same as that recorded in Genesis xiv. of Kudur-lagamar and his viceroy. With regard to the date, Canon Rawlinson gives the probable date of Kudur-mabuk at about B.C. 2100;<sup>2</sup> Prof. Sayce's opinion, expressed to me in a letter, is that he must be placed at B.C. 2000; and M. Lenormant also assigns his reign approximately to the epoch of Abraham.<sup>3</sup>

The other kings subject to Kedor-la'omer besides Ariok were the kings of Shinar and of Goïm ("nations").

The land of Shinar (שִׁנָּר) is identified by Assyriologists with the *Sumir* of the cuneiform inscriptions,<sup>4</sup> which is conjoined with Akkad in the royal titles, as we have seen in the case of Kudur-Mabuk. The viceroy of this province bore the name given in Hebrew as אֲמַרְפֶּל, which is transliterated in the Septuagint version as Ἀμαρφάλ. It is clearly an Akkadian proper name, akin to that of the old monarch Amar-aku, and Amar-ud, Merodach; and the name Amar-pal has been found by M. Lenormant as

<sup>1</sup> *Chald. and Sus.*, p. 252.

<sup>2</sup> *Bible Educator*, Vol. I, p. 68. I cannot follow Dr. Haigh in his identification of Amar-aku king of Ur with Amar-Pal and Nimrod (*Zeitschrift f. die Spr.*, p. 67, 1877), learned and ingenious as are his arguments.

<sup>3</sup> *La langue prim.*, p. 374.

<sup>4</sup> *Chald. Magic*, p. 387; Sayce, *Bab. Lit.*, p. 75.

"borne by private persons on two cylinders of ancient workmanship." He gives the meaning as, "the circle of the year." The other names are "circle (or *splendour*) of the moon," and "of the sun."

The גוֹיִם, Go'im, or "nations," are identified with the "Guti" or "Gutium" of the inscriptions. "In the great work on astrology compiled by order of Sargina I., king of Aganê, as well as in some bilingual geographic lists, which appear to be of about the same time, the Gutium are clearly marked as the Semitic tribes, as yet imperfectly organized, who dwelt then to the north of Babylonia, and of whom one part became afterwards the nation of the Assyrians."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *La langue prim.*, p. 376.

The Septuagint has also preserved (as in the case of Amarpal) the most probably correct reading of their king's name, Θαργάλ, that is, תרעל, not תרעל: and this is easily read in Akkadian as *Tur gal*, "great chief," as Sir Henry Rawlinson suggested.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> *Herodotus*, Vol. I., p. 364.

Thus we should have the viceroys of northern and southern Babylonia, and of the country afterwards bearing the name of Assur, under their lord paramount the king of Elam, engaged in just such a campaign as those which gave Kudur-Mabuk the title of lord of Martu.

We will now consider the Biblical narrative of this campaign.

In the deep valley of the Jordan, had been formed one of those confederacies of cities so characteristic of the Canaanite races, as we learn equally from Scripture and from the annals of Egypt and Assyria. The region is called עמק השדרים, the "vale of Siddim." The word rendered vale is applied to open valleys inclosed by hills. "Siddim" has been an enigma to the commentators. Dr. Deane has suggested that the gypsum of the cliffs is called in

<sup>1</sup> *Bible Educator*,  
Vol. IV., p. 15.

<sup>2</sup> *P. E. F.*, 1878, p. 18.

Heb. sid, and would thus account for the name.<sup>1</sup> Lieut. Conder, R.E., comes near the same point.<sup>2</sup> Taking the word as it stands, however, without the late addition of vowel-points, it seems likely enough that it might have been the "Shedim" to whom we have before referred, the local Canaanite gods, "Set of this city" and Set of that, to whom the sons of Abraham were afterwards enticed to offer sacrifice. The "Valley of the Shedim" would be no unlikely designation of so thick a hive of allied Canaanites. Anyhow in this tropical depth they had established a hot-bed of heathenish vice.

The cities were Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboiim, and Bela, (afterwards Zoar); their respective kings Bera, Birsha, Shinab, and Shemeber, and a king of Bela, whose name is not given. It seems clear enough that these kings were especially formidable to the eastern conquerors, and their subjugation very important. In fact they commanded the great route of Arabian commerce, and enriched themselves with the wealth which the Egyptians, the Phœnicians, the Babylonians, and Elamites valued so highly. Doubtless, many a rich caravan of "Midianite merchant-men"<sup>3</sup> with "spicery and balm, and myrrh," many a long train of Amu with their bales of rich clothing and cosmetics, and metals, would pass within reach of those Canaanite lords, who must not be allowed to levy their black-mail for their own independent profit. If these chieftains were allied with the Pharaohs of the Delta they would be ready enough to throw off the eastern yoke, and would fear the Babylonians just as heartily as Salatis himself; and all the more because they were on the highway instead of being ensconced within the great walls of the old monarchs of Egypt.

So only "twelve years they served Kedor-la'omer, and in

<sup>3</sup> Gen. xxxvii. 28.  
The present Hadj route to Arabia passes within twenty miles of these cities. See map in Tristram's *Land of Moab*.



the thirteenth year they rebelled," with Lot among them. Is it not possible, as I have elsewhere suggested,<sup>1</sup> that the presence of so wealthy an independent Semitic leader, with his greater relative Abram near at hand over the mountains, may have emboldened them to this outbreak?

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. Vic. Inst.*,  
1878.

It is easy to see that the mastery of Egypt by the allied races to whom the Canaanite clans belonged would be almost sure to bring about a struggle, to rid themselves of the eastern domination, and the Semitic influence would naturally be antagonistic to the lords of Elam, of the rival race who had for the time conquered Babylonia and were wielding its forces.

These things were likely enough to bring it to pass that, "in the thirteenth year they rebelled."

It is interesting to inquire, where was Abram when the first expedition of Kedor-la'omer passed the Euphrates? The answer seems clear enough. For Abram was eighty-six years old when Ishmael was born,<sup>2</sup> and it was "after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan,"<sup>3</sup> that Sarah gave Hagar to Abram. And this agrees with Abram's age when he left Kharran, viz., seventy-five.<sup>4</sup> But this seems to involve two things. First: Abram must have arrived in Canaan in the year in which he set out from Kharran, and so he could not have been long at Damascus, as Mr. Malan has shown.<sup>5</sup> Secondly: the stay in Egypt could not have been very protracted, as it is simply reckoned as part of the "dwelling in the land of Canaan." Now let us add to these data what we are told in Genesis xv., that "after these things," viz., the invasion and defeat of Kedor-la'omer, "Abram said, Lord Jehovah, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless?" and consider that thus "the fourteenth year" after the first invasion must fall within the "ten years" of Abram's dwelling in Canaan before his taking

<sup>2</sup> Gen. xvi. 16.

<sup>3</sup> Verse 3.

<sup>4</sup> Gen. xii. 4.

<sup>5</sup> *Phil. or Truth*,  
p. 143.

Hagar. Therefore it is certain that Abram must have been dwelling at Kharran, and Terakh yet alive, when this great motley array of the four eastern kings drew its march through Kharran on its way to conquest; and again returning with the spoils and captives to Chaldæa and to Elam. So that Abram had very probably set eyes on Kedor-la'omer some fourteen years before he found himself in arms against him.

The second expedition is an exceedingly interesting study for several reasons. The chapter containing it is generally viewed by critics as a contemporary, or at least very ancient record of Canaanite origin. The way in which "Abram the Hebrew" is mentioned seems unlike the way in which he or his children would have named him.

Mr. Sayce has suggested that it may be of Babylonian origin: since Amarpal king of Shinar, although not the sovereign in chief, is first mentioned in specifying the reign. At any rate it seems that materials of this kind are quoted in the narrative. And it is the only point in the long life of Abram in which we find him discharging the duty of a military leader.

We have already seen the mode in which an Egyptian general of the old empire had operated for the reduction of the revolted Herusha, in almost the same country which formed the objective of this Elamite king's campaign. Probably the descendants of these Herusha felt the sword of Kedor-la'omer. Una's achievements, however, were within easy reach of his base of operation. But not so in the other case, for Susa is practically some two thousand miles' march from Sodom and Gomorrah.

<sup>1</sup> *Les prem. Cit.*,  
Vol. II., p. 243.

In his essay on Merodach-Baladan,<sup>1</sup> M. Lenormant has noticed the able strategy of Sargon, who, to reduce that Babylonian patriot, supported by Elam, instead of

marching direct against Babylon, swept the whole course of the Tigris to the Chaldæan marshes to cut off his enemy from his supports, "reserving himself to return at length on Babylon and its neighbouring towns, which, thenceforth isolated, must soon fall into his power. We see," remarks the historian, "that the famous turning movements, of which we have heard so often within the last few years, are no invention of yesterday. The plan of Sargon, very ably conceived, succeeded entirely." Now we may truly carry back this strategy some twelve centuries from Sargon, and indeed much further in effect, since Una's last campaign in the time of the sixth Egyptian dynasty was conducted on the same principle.

Drawing together the contingents of the different states in Babylonia, Kedor-la'omer would pass up the Euphrates, cross the Khabour, perhaps at Arban (ancient Sidikan), the Belik near Kharran, the Euphrates at Carchemish, and so by the route which we have described in tracing the migration of Abram, passing Aleppo, Hamath, and Emesa, (where, perhaps, already the sons of Kheth were entrenched in their lake-fortress). The further march is indicated in the Biblical narrative, if we take for granted (which we may well do) that the army returned over the same ground, excepting where the contrary is stated; Kedor-la'omer then doubtless received the homage and tribute of the ruler of Damascus; but, instead of pouring down the valley of the Jordan in a direct course to the revolted cities, he first cut off their supports, and completely cleared his flanks by an extended campaign; for, sweeping all the highland plateau to the east of Jordan, and following the great ancient course of commerce where now the Hadj road goes down into Arabia, he chastised and disabled the old-world tribes who had evidently shared in the rebellion.

The first of these tribes whom he "smote" were the Rephaïm, to whose race in after time Og king of Bashan belonged. They are called Amorites;<sup>1</sup> and Og is expressly called by that name (Joshua ix. 10), a "king of the Amorites." Their stronghold was Ashteroth Karnaïm, the site of which has as yet been only a subject of conjecture; but the name appears clearly to refer to the goddess Astarte, represented with the two horns of the crescent, as, for instance, on the interesting Syrian altar brought home by the late Mr. C. F. Tyrwhitt Drake, and now in the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge.<sup>2</sup> The name is found in Egyptian inscriptions, not only as a goddess of the Kheta (Hittites),<sup>3</sup> but also as that of a place, *Astaratu*, in the Karnak Lists of Thothmes III., and identified by Mariette-Bey with this ancient city of the Rephaïm.<sup>4</sup> It certainly would seem to be in Bashan, and may, we hope, be identified by the American surveying expedition.

The next tribe southwards which he encountered were the Zuzim in Ham, which has been identified with Hameitât about six miles to the east of the lower part of the Dead Sea.<sup>5</sup> Here are extensive ruins, and "the name (of Ham) is read in the Targums," says Canon Tristram, "Hemta," very nearly the name given to him on the spot. The name Zuzim occurs nowhere else in the Bible. After defeating these people, Kedor-la'omer smote the Emim in Shaveh-Kiriathaïm; that is, of the twin-towns. This name also does not recur in Scripture; but in the Egyptian records I think we find it: for in the travels of the Mohar, a most interesting papyrus elaborately edited by M. Chabas,<sup>6</sup> and treated by Dr. Haigh,<sup>7</sup> and by Lieut. Conder, R.E.,<sup>8</sup> we have the mountain of the Shaua mentioned as in the country of the Shasu, and, immediately after, the road to Pa-Makar. Now if Makar be Machærus,

<sup>1</sup> Amos ii. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Engraved in *Unexplored Syria*.

<sup>3</sup> *Records of the Past*, Vol. IV., p. 31.

<sup>4</sup> *Listes Géog.*, p. 22.

<sup>5</sup> *Land of Moab*, p. 117.

<sup>6</sup> *Voyage d'un Égyptien*. Paris, 1857; *Records of the Past*, Vol. II., p. 101. Second Edition.

<sup>7</sup> *Zeitschrift für Äg. Spr.*

<sup>8</sup> *P. E. F.*, April, 1876.

3 *Records of the Past*,  
Vol. V., p. 46.

4 *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. III., p. 340.

6 Chabas, *Nineteenth*  
*dyn.*, p. 51.

Their wild and inaccessible range of mountains stretched from the Dead Sea to the gulf of Akaba, which bounds to the east the Sinaitic peninsula, and the mountaineers of Elam must have found congenial scenes while chasing these hardy clans in their perilous fastnesses. This achievement the eastern commanders appear to have thoroughly carried

out, even "unto El Paran" (the oak of Paran, as generally understood) "which is by the wilderness." This wilderness (Heb. *midbar*) bore the name of Paran, wherever El Paran itself may have been. It is clear that this was the extreme limit of the expedition, and before reaching it the whole range of mountains must have been harried, and the Khorites thoroughly put down. In Arrowsmith's Map of Syria (1823), a place called "Phara, *Paran*" is marked on the Roman road running westwards from Akaba towards Suez. It is some twelve miles south of the Hadj route to Egypt. "A genuine trace of it (the ancient Paran) may perhaps be found in the Phara, marked in the Roman tables of the fourth century as a station on the road between the heads of the two gulfs, one hundred and twenty Roman miles from the western, and fifty from the eastern extremity."

<sup>1</sup> Compare *Ritter*, Vol. I., pp. 69, 428; *segg.* Clark's Transl.; *Speaker's Comm.*, Vol. I., p. 685.

This is the place, and it would be *in* the wilderness;<sup>1</sup> but the expression in the Hebrew text עַל הַפִּיְדֹבָר seems consistent with this. In this case Kedor-la'omer would have cleared the whole route to the gulf of Akaba and the mining region of the Sinaitic peninsula; and as that would seem to have been the great object of his expedition, and, moreover, as the same achievement appears to have been carried out by Naram-Sin, I do not see any difficulty in believing, that after overcoming the formidable obstacles which lay in his path he should have attained such a point (if not even the Paran of the Wady Feiran) before "they returned, and came to En-Mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites." This would seem to suggest the sweeping a broad expanse of desert, and would be consistent with the Kadesh (Kadesh-Barnea) being the 'Ain Gadis described by Professor Palmer.<sup>2</sup> Kadesh was a great stronghold, both a sanctuary and a seat of government, as the names indicate, and probably

<sup>2</sup> *P. E. F.*, Jan. 1871.

the "Kadesh of the land of Amaor" captured by Seti I. As represented in the Egyptian relief this fortified place has no moat, but is on a hill-side in a cultivated country, and has a pool with plants growing round its banks, and herdsmen are driving cattle away. It is defended by the Amorites.

Professor Palmer has given a sketch from this spot in his *History of the Jewish Nation*.<sup>1</sup> "In the immediate neighbourhood are the mountains of the Amorites (Deut. ii. 19, 20), still called by their Scriptural name, in its Arabic form, 'Amarin." And "the Amalekites and Canaanites," are said to have been there in the days of Joshua.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> P. 64.

<sup>2</sup> Num. xiv. 43.

And now Kedor-la'omer began to draw towards the special end of his expedition. Having made good his rear by "smiting all the country of the Amalekites," he made his way towards the "Salt sea," skirting along its western border. "Up to En-gedi they could march without interruption," writes Canon Tristram,<sup>3</sup> "by the shores of the sea below; and though there are several openings south of Engedi, by which troops could easily make the ascent into the upper country, yet any of them would necessitate a long march across a rough and almost waterless wilderness. Practically, then, Ziz was the key of the pass. To the north of it the shore-line is impracticable even for footmen, and there are no paths by which beasts could be led up. Hence the old importance of Hazezon-Tamar, or Engedi, which is still the route by which the trade between Jerusalem and Kerak (Kir of Moab, a formidable fortress on the east side of the Dead sea) is carried on, and by which the former city obtains its supplies of salt."

<sup>3</sup> *Land of Moab*, p. 25.

Here, then, half way up the western side of the deep hot "Salt sea," the leader of the conquering forces was

unable to push on by the shore, and compelled to force the difficult and steep pass to the left. There lay before him the beautiful recess of the mountains where the Amorites had nestled in their choice settlement of Hazezon-Tamar, "the pruning of the palm," afterwards and still called En-gedi ('Ain-Jidy) the well-spring of the kid.

In his admirable books of travel entitled *The Land of Israel*, and *The Land of Moab*, Canon Tristram has given full and accurate descriptions, and many landscape illustrations of the region of the Dead sea. The statements of the Palestine Exploration Fund also contain very interesting details.

<sup>1</sup> *Land of Israel*,  
p. 281.

Dr. Tristram thus describes 'Ain-Jidy:<sup>1</sup> "Several hundred feet up the slope, about a mile and a half back from the shore, is the true 'Ain-Jidy, midway between the two wadys. Its little silver thread of a streamlet dashes down lofty, but (in volume) pigmy, cataracts to the sea. Below the falls, in the centre of the plain, is a group of ruins of some extent, built of unbevelled squared stones of fair size, but nothing megalithic, and all very much weathered. These crumbled walls carry us with a mighty stride across the history of man. They are all that remain to tell of a city as old as the oldest in Syria, perhaps in the world, Hazezon Tamar (the Felling of the Palm Trees), which is Engedi, the contemporary of Sodom and Gomorrah, an existing city when Hebron first arose. Through it passed the Assyrian hordes of Chedor-la'omer, on the first great organized expedition recorded in history; the type and precursor of all those invading inroads which, from the days of Tidal, king of nations, to Saladin, have periodically ravaged the east. The plain around is now as desolate as the old city of the Amorites, though once a forest of palms, . . . and the real fertility of Engedi lies only in the immediate



neighbourhood of the fountain, or is enclosed in the narrow gorges of the two boundary streams, choked with canes and great fig-trees, and so deep that they are not perceived until the traveller has entered them."

The very name of Hazezon still survives in that of Husâsa, by which the land at the top of the pass is known, and the pass Hazziz (2 Chron. xx. 16) is the same word in reality, as suggested by Mr. Grove.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Smith, *Dic. of Bib.*  
"Ziz."

Following the track of Kedor-la'omer, the sons of Moab, Ammon, and Seir ascended to Judæa by this precipitous way.

Thus we have a double identification of this historic spot, haunted by such primæval remembrances of war, in the names Husâsa, and 'Ain-Jidy. There is also a Wady Husâsa about six or seven miles further north.

After smiting the valiant Amorites in their green and palmy nook under the mountains, the host of the eastern kings clomb the perilous height. "The path is a mere zigzag, chiefly artificial, cut out of the side of the precipices, but occasionally aided by nature." The height is about 1800 feet. Then the march must have been over the high hill-tops, and down across the wadys, and so by a bending route until they came into the Jordan valley, perhaps on the level at the northwest corner of the lake, "a proper and natural spot for the inhabitants of the plain of Jericho to attack a hostile force descending from the passes of 'Ain Jidy."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Grove, *Dic. of Bib.* "Siddim."

The fight at Hazezon Tamar had been within seventeen or eighteen miles of Abram's abode at Mamre, and the march inland over the hills must have brought the army of Kedor-la'omer still nearer. Abram's allies, An'er, Eshcol, and Mamre, Amorites though they were, do not appear to have been engaged with their kinsmen in the lost battle ;

but it must have been a time of great alarm when the Elamite king was pouring down his forces into the vale of Siddim. "And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar) and they joined battle with them in the vale of Siddim; with Kedor-la'omer king of Elam, and with Tidal (Turgal) king of Nations (Goim), and Amarpal king of Shinar, and Ariok king of Ellasar; four kings with five. And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits (bitumen-pits). And the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there; and they that remained fled to the mountain. And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah (it does not say, of the other three cities) and all their victuals, and went their way. And they took Lot, Abram's brother's son, who dwelt in Sodom, and his goods, and departed."

All attempts to fix the sites of the "cities of the plain" (Kikkar) have hitherto been futile. In 1874 Lieut. Conder, R.E., writes thus:<sup>1</sup> "Having carefully examined in person the whole tract from Jordan mouth to the Ras Feshkah, I do not hesitate to say that if the cities of the plain were within this area, all trace of them has utterly disappeared. . . . It seems to me certain, that the gradual rise of the level of the plain caused by the constant washing down of the soft marl from the western hills would effectually cover over any such ruins, did they ever exist below the surface. The tract, however, presents literally nothing beyond a flat expanse of semi-consolidated mud." The same officer thus describes the scenery: "Nothing is more striking than the general aspect of the country we have thus passed over. The broad plain, bounded east and west by the steep rocky ranges at whose feet lie the low marl hillocks of a former geological sea; the green lawns of grass leading to the

<sup>1</sup> *P. E. F.*, 1874, p. 39; see note in the Appendix.

lower valley, where in the midst of a track of thick white mud the Jordan flows in a crooked milky stream through jungles of cane and tamarisk, are all equally unlike the general scenery of Palestine. . . . The chorus of birds, and the flow of water, are sounds equally unusual and charming in the stony wildernesses of the Holy Land."

The arguments for the northern situation of the cities (which in fact seems involved in the very phrase of the ancient record "cities of the *Kikkar*," the well-known "circle of Jordan," Genesis xiii. 10, etc.), have been so ably put by Mr. Grove, Dr. Tristram, and others, that it seems needless to reproduce them.

The line of Kedor-la'omer's march, so perfectly traced in the firm strokes of the primæval record, equally ascertains the northern position of the final scene of his long warfare. The name Hazezon Tamar reminds us that Jericho stood in a great tract of palm-groves some nine miles long, of which all but two or three trees are gone; although on the other side of the Dead Sea they still grow abundantly.<sup>1</sup> Dr. Tristram compares the climate of Jericho to that of Egypt; and that of 'Ain-Jidy is exceptionally healthy and fit for a sanatorium for delicate chests. The late lamented C. F. Tyrwhitt-Drake thus writes:<sup>2</sup> "The climate of Jericho would seemingly have changed since the days of Josephus, or more probably the surplus irrigation was not then, as now, suffered to become stagnant pools, causing malaria and fever. The great Jewish historian in many passages vaunts the wonderful fertility of the place, and calls it *θεῖον χῶριον*, a region fit for the gods. At present the luxuriance of vegetation is almost tropical. But the inhabitants are lazy, dissolute, and incapable of continuous work. . . . All kinds of vegetables, such as tomatoes, vegetable marrows, etc., are in season all the year round. Grapes grow to a

<sup>1</sup> *Land of Moab*, p. 356.

<sup>2</sup> *P. E. F.*, 1874, p. 75.

great size, . . . indigo flourishes, but is seldom cultivated : sugar, too, and cotton would doubtless succeed. Sloth, however, and indolence on the part of the government and peasants, now reign supreme, where a little care in drainage, and steady cultivation, might annually raise produce of equal value with the revenues of all the rest of Palestine." In truth this region might well again become "as the garden of the LORD."

<sup>1</sup> *The Land and the Book*, p. 224.

As to the bitumen-pits in the vale of Siddim, it is stated by Dr. Thomson<sup>1</sup> that the ancient name is still used by the Arabs, who dig such pits in the chalky marl (that is, gypseous marl) of the Lebanon for the same purpose. They call them biâret hümmar (בִּיאֶרֶת הֻמָּר). The bitumen from the Dead Sea was used by the Egyptians at an early period for embalming their dead. On the north western coast of the lake Dr. Tristram found "the shore lined with a mass of bitumen, in which pebbles of all kinds were thickly embedded."<sup>2</sup> The Chaldæan troops would be as much at home in these low hot plains as the Elamites on "the high places of the earth," in Bashan and Se'ir.

<sup>2</sup> *Land of Israel*, p. 277.

The defeat of these demoralized Canaanites must have been complete. The kings of Sodom and Gomorrah were killed. All who could escape fled to the mountains. The crowning triumph of this adventurous and skilful campaign must have satiated and burdened the eastern army with plunder, and "all the victual" which they took from Sodom and Gomorrah, including the beer and wines which the Egyptians imported from this very region, together with the security of having thoroughly beaten their enemy down the whole line to the frontiers of the Egyptian territory, and the knowledge that Egypt itself (as Manetho says) was in fear of their power, must have sent them on their homeward way in high exultation and carousal.

The route of their return would be up the valley of the Jordan to the Sea of Kinnereth, some sixty miles, then round the west side of that beautiful lake, and through the northern "garden of the Lord," which was afterwards "the goodly heritage of Naphtali, 'satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD' (Deut. xxxiii. 23); from Kinnereth northward to Dan,"<sup>1</sup> now Tell-el-Kady, thus described by Canon Tristram: "Nature's gifts are here poured forth in lavish profusion, but man has deserted it." Yet it would be difficult to find a more lovely situation than this, where "the men of Laish dwelt quiet and secure." "We have seen the land, and behold it is very good. . . . A place where there is no want of anything that is in the earth." (Jud. xviii. 9, 10.) "At the edge of the wide plain, below a long succession of olive-yards and oak-glades which slope down from Banias, rises an artificial-looking mound of limestone rock, flat-topped, eighty feet high, and half a mile in diameter. Its western side is covered with an almost impenetrable thicket of reeds, oaks, and oleanders, which entirely conceal the shapeless ruins, and are nurtured by 'the lower springs' of Jordan; a wonderful fountain like a large bubbling basin, the largest spring in Syria, and said to be the largest single fountain in the world, where the drainage of the southern side of Hermon, pent up between a soft and a hard stratum, seems to have found a collective exit. Full-grown at birth, at once larger than the Hasbany which it joins, the river dashes through an oleander thicket."<sup>2</sup> On the eastern side of the mound, overhanging another bright feeder of the Jordan, are a holm oak and a terebinth side by side, two noble trees. . . . This terebinth is, I believe, the largest of its kind in Syria, and the other tree is more comely than the so-called Abraham's oak at Hebron." In his lively and

<sup>1</sup> *Land of Israel*, p. 578. Laish is identified by Mariette-Bey with the *Lauisa* (or *Rausa*) of the Karnak lists of Thothmes III. Lieut. Conder thinks the name may survive in *Livveth*, some five miles further north. *P. E. F.*, 1876, p. 96.

<sup>2</sup> *Land of Israel*, p. 580.

<sup>1</sup> *Rob Roy on the  
Fontaine*, p. 213.

graphic way, Mr. McGregor describes the whole of this neighbourhood, and gives a ground-plan of Tell-el-Kady, and maps of the country.<sup>1</sup> It was in the winter that he visited the place. He thinks the mound almost entirely artificial. It is defended by a rampart thirty feet high, enclosing an area of oblong form with the corners rounded, about 300 yards by 250, which contains within it the spring head itself. No wonder that Kedor-la'omer, as he drew on his long train, cumbered with all its captives and their goods in their triumphal homeward march, should halt by these abundant waters, before crossing the mountain track that would lead him to the next delightful and luxurious halting-place, Damascus.

Here, then, among these old enemies, was Lot, on his way back to his native country, or perhaps, to grace the triumph at Susa, an enslaved prisoner of war, spoiled of all he had, and bitterly rueing the parting with Abram and his evil choice.

But meanwhile, in the south, those that escaped from the lost field of battle fled over the mountains to Hebron, and "told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the oak-grove of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshkol, and brother of An'er: and these were confederate with Abram." This at once shows the importance and dignity of "Abram the Hebrew," the foreigner; for these stricken Canaanites fly straight to his tent. Their knowledge of his character led them thither, and they were not mistaken.

He had borne no part in the contest, although the invaders had marched and fought within so short a distance of his own abode. But now came news that Lot was ruined and taken away captive. Then all his yearning pity for his nephew, who had been to him as a son, kindled into a flame. Doubtless he was prepared for some

such sudden call. His people were within easy reach and under strict discipline. The LORD Himself bare witness afterwards: "I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment."<sup>1</sup> Men-servants from Egypt and a large following, Abram had; but only the very choice of his home-people would he take on such a perilous service as this. He did not need to "arm" them, as our version suggests. They were doubtless both well-armed, and ready for the word of command. "He drew out his trained (men) born in his own house (not bought, or given to him), three hundred and eighteen." They are afterwards called "the young men." They were choice men, "trained," or, as Gesenius explains the word, "skilled, of tried fidelity."

<sup>1</sup> Gen. xviii. 19.

They must have been such men as the last choice of Gideon, fit for an "enterprise of great pith and moment." And of course Abram must leave a sufficient staff behind for all the service of the camp.

Happily Abram and the Amorite chieftains were, as the Hebrew says, "lords of a league," and, as we know from what followed, An'er and Eshkol and Mamre led their contingents; and if each commanded as many picked warriors as Abram, they must have mustered altogether some twelve or thirteen hundred. All had friends to rescue, or at least to avenge. Not an hour was lost. Down the passes they go, and speeding along the green depths of the Ghôr on the track of the enemy, and after four days' and nights' swift march they see the camp; and with all precaution and secrecy wait for night. The very picture is drawn for us in the history of David:<sup>2</sup> "Behold, they were spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken."

<sup>2</sup> 1 Sam. xxx. 16.

Eastern armies are notorious for a loose night-watch. Kedor-la'omer had no reason to suspect the least danger.

<sup>1</sup> *Antiq.*, Vol. I., p. x.

Josephus tells us<sup>1</sup> his men were asleep, or too drunken to fight. It was after a march of some hundred and forty miles, that Abram and the Amorites had to attack the forces of the four kings.

It was in the fifth night, says Josephus. Such a surprise it must have been as that of Gideon. "He divided himself against them, he and his servants, by night, and smote them." And now their turn was come to flee to the mountains in wild dismay and rout, leaving their camp, and captives, and the spoil of all their war. The liberated prisoners might join in the pursuit. The trusty Eliezer would know the ways across the mountains to Damascus right well. Abram is not content with mere victory. All

<sup>2</sup> Josephus.

the next day and night<sup>2</sup> the pursuit rages, until the remaining fugitives had reached Khobah, north of Damascus. No wonder they kept clear of the city, where they would have had an evil welcome. The name of Khobah is not unknown in Egyptian records, if Brugsch-Bey<sup>3</sup> is correct; and the place is still shown, "in the corner of the vast plain, just where the bare hills intersected by a deep ravine, descend on the mass of verdure which reaches up to the very foot of the rocks."<sup>4</sup> It was here, I suppose, that the

<sup>3</sup> Pierret, *Vocab.*, p. 354, and ref.

<sup>4</sup> Stanley, *Sermons in the East*, p. 211.

chief of the routed forces turned at bay, unable to escape further on their homeward route to the north. The tradition is that at this point, where there is now a holy place, Abram returned thanks to God for his victory. "It is a rude mosque built on the side of a naked cliff, its inner chamber opening into a deep cleft:"<sup>5</sup> three miles north of Damascus. The name Khobah means "a hiding place,"<sup>6</sup> and if indeed any of the chiefs took refuge here, as the Canaanite kings "fled, and hid themselves in a cave

<sup>5</sup> Porter, *Giant Cities*, etc., p. 351.

<sup>6</sup> Gesenius.



at Makkedah," from Joshua,<sup>1</sup> this would account for the pursuit ending at this spot.

It does not, however, as Canon Rawlinson<sup>2</sup> has remarked, necessarily follow from either the Hebrew word in this ancient record, or the equivalent Greek in Heb. vii. 1 (from the LXX) that either of the eastern kings was actually slain. What was the personal result to them beyond the utter rout and overthrow of their army, we do not know. But the more we reflect on the real significance of the history, the more does the conviction grow that this battle was a great event in the history of the civilized world, in which if a predominant conqueror then existed it was Kedor-la'omer. Doubtless Abram intended effectually to hinder the return of this monarch to the land of Canaan, and he disappears thenceforth from the Biblical narrative.

But if he and his son were indeed the Kudur-Mabuk and Eri-aku of the Chaldaean inscriptions, we have some further account to give of them. M. Lenormant states that Eri-aku "continued king of Larsa and master of all Chaldaea after the death of his father."<sup>3</sup> Mr. G. Smith, on the other hand, states that Kudur-Mabuk as well as his father were defeated and conquered by Khammuragas;<sup>4</sup> but I think this is merely because he takes for granted that he was still king of Elam, when Khammuragas records that he "in the service of Anu and Bel triumphantly marched, and the lord of Elam and king Eri-aku he overthrew."<sup>5</sup> The name of the lord of Elam is not, however, here given. We will gather up the fragments of this story.

We have recounted the conquests of Sargina I. and his son Naram-Sin, who had overrun Syria in a war which lasted for three years, and had also conquered Makan and its king. This is probably the Sinaitic peninsula.

Naram-Sin was succeeded by the queen Ellat-Gula, who

<sup>1</sup> Josh. x. 16.

<sup>2</sup> *Anc. Mon.*, Vol. I., p. 162, note.

<sup>3</sup> *La langue prim.*, p. 375; M. Lenormant gives a ref. to *W. A. I.* I., 3, 10.

<sup>4</sup> *Hist. Bab.*, pp. 81, 82.

<sup>5</sup> See *Records of the Past*, Vol. V., p. 70; Menant, *Babylone*, p. III.

must have been subdued by Kudur-Mabuk, but appears to have still governed under his suzerainty in Northern Babylonia.

Eriaku conquered Erech and Karrak, and reigned at Larsa, and also won the cities of Kisure and Duran in Upper Babylonia,<sup>1</sup> and, as we have seen, was king of Sumir and Akkad, while his father was sovereign from Elam to Syria. Eriaku was reigning at least twenty-eight years after the capture of Karrak, from which so many documents were dated. Then descended another stream of conquest of a rival race in Elam, the Kassi. Khammuragas, their leader, had probably coveted the sovereignty after Kudur-Mabuk, and came down on Northern Babylonia, conquered queen Ellat-Gula the last of Sargina's dynasty, established his power at Babylon with great splendour, and attacked Eri-aku, in Southern Babylonia. But Eri-aku claims to have successfully repelled "the evil enemy" for a time. Then, however, we have Khammuragas' own record of his final conquest over Eri-aku and his ally the lord of Elam.

"From the time when Khammurabi (or Khammuragas) fixed his court at Babylon, that city continued to be the capital of the country, down to the time of the conquest of Babylonia by the Persians."<sup>2</sup>

Now if, as it appears, Kudur-Mabuk and his son (taking their reigns together to Khammuragas' conquest) were in power for about thirty years, it seems very likely that this rival Elamite power had displaced the Semitic rule of Sargina and his son Naram-Sin, about the time when Abram was called to leave Ur; and that the patriarch had been born in the reign of Sargina, which lasted forty-five years: and it is observable that most of the inscriptions of Kudur-Mabuk and Eri-aku have been found at Ur (Mugheir).

<sup>1</sup> *Records of the Past*,  
Vol. V., p. 68.

<sup>2</sup> *Records of the Past*,  
Vol. V., p. 69.

This conquest could scarcely have been other than adverse to Terakh and his house; so, when Abram assailed the eastern forces to rescue Lot he was probably encountering an old enemy of his house and people.

During the time of Sargina the Semitic language began to supersede the old Turanian Akkadian, and the custom grew up of recording the contracts of sale and loan in Semitic, whenever one of the contracting parties was of that race. "The decline continues rapid" (says M. Lenormant) under the Kissian kings, of whom the first is Khammuragas, when the capital is definitely fixed at Babylon. It is under these kings, who occupied the throne during many centuries, that the Akkadian became extinct as a living and spoken language."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *La Mésopotamie*, p. 291.

The oldest bilingual royal inscription in Akkadian and Semitic yet found belongs to Khammuragas.<sup>2</sup> Khammuragas was a great and splendid king, who developed the resources of the Babylonian country, and consolidated its power for the first time in a long inheritance of grandeur.

<sup>2</sup> *Assyr. Disc.*, p. 233.

One of the few distinct chronological data which we possess is given in a notice that Khammuragas considered his own time as seven centuries later than Uruk (Ligbagas).<sup>3</sup> This would bring the date of Ligbagas, the first great monumental king, to somewhere about B.C. 2600.

<sup>3</sup> *Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.*, Vol. I., p. 61.

Although the great Kassite monarch Khammuragas records stately temples reared, cities fortified, and delightful channels of running water dug and banked on a huge scale, and although he assumes the titles, "the king renowned through the four races (that is, in Syria)" and "king of the four races, king of regions which the great gods in his hands have placed," yet his only records of military achievements hitherto discovered relate to conquests in the country of the Euphrates and Tigris. Scripture is equally silent as

to any campaigns in Palestine from this quarter for centuries after the time of Kedor-la'omer. In fact the next recorded collision between east and west arose from the conquests of the Egyptian Pharaohs of the eighteenth dynasty in Syria, Mesopotamia, and Assyria after the expulsion of the Hyksôs.

"In connection with the supposition that Abraham may have been contemporary with Kudur-Mabuk, (writes Mr. G. Smith) we may note that the name of Ishmael is mentioned in the next reign, that of Khammurabi. A son of a man named Ishmael was witness to some contracts: his name is Abuha son of Ismiel."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Notes, etc.*, p. 23.

It is needless to recall the various opinions of scholars on the chronological points involved in this portion of history, or the wavering of the same mind as one spark of light after another appeared in the course of research. Very modestly and truly George Smith confessed: "I never lose sight myself of the fact that, apart from the more perfect and main parts of these texts, both in the decipherment of the broken fragments and in the various theories I have projected respecting them, I have changed my own opinions many times, and I have no doubt that any accession of new material would change again my views respecting the parts affected by it. These theories and conclusions, however, although not always correct, have, on their way, assisted the inquiry, and have led to the more accurate knowledge of the texts; for certainly in cuneiform matters we have often had to advance through error to truth."

It seems at present pretty well established that Sargina, Kudur-Mabuk, and Khammuragas are closely linked together in history in the way that has been recounted in these pages; and there is, I think, a growing disposition

among scholars to admit that those are right who have set the date of Sargina at about 2000 before Christ.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *La Magie*, p. 299;  
*Babylone*, etc., p. 98.

All that is hitherto known tallies in the most remarkable manner with the firm strong outline in the book of Genesis of facts which, as M. Lenormant justly pronounces, "have a historic character the most striking;"<sup>2</sup> and when we estimate at its true value the decisive interposition of Abram in his only recorded act of warfare, we do not wonder at the honourable acknowledgment of the sons of Kheth, "A prince of God art thou among us."

<sup>2</sup> *La langue prim.*,  
p. 373.

---


**T**HE foregoing studies are simply specimens of the kind of treatment naturally invited by the comparison between the sacred Scriptures on the one hand, and the results of recent research on the other. They scarcely cover three chapters out of the thirteen or fourteen of the book of Genesis, in which the story of Abraham is given to us. But these three chapters involve the relations of the patriarch towards his native country and the land of promise, with Elam on the east, and Egypt on the west; comprising the whole of the grand "first civilizations" of that age of which any records remain.

I have tried to deal fairly, and to give the student the means of testing every statement for himself. The learned reader will, I trust, deal leniently with endeavours of so tentative a character in a field so little cultivated. The effect of five years' work on my own mind has been to confirm the "most striking historic character" of the Biblical narrative.

This historic record is, however, the base of a sublime psychological and theological lore familiar, more or less,

to every well-instructed Christian. To this the present series of studies may be regarded as introductory, or supplementary, or confirmatory ; and surely nothing which is fit to serve these purposes will be indifferent to any soul that has embraced the truth which St. Paul enunciates when he writes : " If ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise."

## APPENDIX.—A.

 THE author believes that his remarks on Professor Goldziher's *Mythology among the Hebrews* (translated by Mr. Russell Martineau), which are here reprinted from the *Transactions of the Victoria Institute*, Vol. XII., p. 110, may not be without interest to the reader of the foregoing Studies.

In the elaborate work of Prof. Goldziher it is seriously asserted that Abraham, Sarah, Isaac, Jacob, Esau, and the whole group of patriarchal characters of the Bible in general had no real existence, but are mythical creations belonging to a system of very early development.

The general line of argument is twofold. The author first endeavours to establish an etymology of the proper names suitable to his theory, and then knits up the story, or some selected particulars, into the mythical web. He has thus translated the old fathers far away from the earth and its doings.

For instance, Abram (father of height) is the nightly sky. Sarah (princess) is the moon: so is probably Milkâ. Hagar (the flying one) is a solar name. Isaac (the laughter) is originally the sun, but further on "the 'smiling one' whom the 'high father' intends to slay, is the smiling day, or more closely defined the smiling sunset, which gets the

worst of the contest with the night-sky and disappears" (p. 96).

Thus narratives which are distinctly treated in the Pentateuch by Moses, and by Joshua and the Prophets, and the Evangelists and Apostles, and especially by our Lord himself as veracious history are resolved into fables, not indeed "cunningly devised" but spontaneous (p. 31), and the inevitable growth of the human mind according to supposed psychological laws.

I can but hastily at present offer a few thoughts on this mode of exposition.

(A.) And, first, the philological argument is of a very slight texture indeed. The names, for instance, are for the most part not shown to have ever been used with the asserted significance. *Abrâm* was never a word for heaven, nor was even "*râm*" in Hebrew, although "*rayam*" in Æthiopic is adduced; and no instance is suggested in any language where *Abram* denotes anything but a man, and this (by the way) not only in Scripture, for *Abramu* was a court-officer of *Esarhaddon* (Ep. Can., p. 39).

Again, no instance is given of *Yitskhak* (*Isaac*) really denoting the sun or the sunset, or anything else than a man whose name is explained in the Scripture narrative; nor of *Sarah* being a title of the moon in Hebrew or any other language; nor of *Hagar* meaning the sun in Hebrew. The noon-day sun may well be called *al-hâjirâ* (the flying one), as our author tells us, by the Arabs quite consistently with a slave having borne (if so be) a similar name. Moreover *Hakar* (= *Hagar*, for the Egyptians had no *g*) occurs among the Pharaohs of the XXIXth dynasty, so that *Hagar* may after all have been a real Egyptian name. The *Hagarenes*, too (*Hagaranu* in Assyrian), are mentioned both in Scripture and in an inscription of *Tiglath Pileser II.*



A curious statement is made (p. 158) that "Sin (the moon) and Gula of the male triad are balanced respectively by 'the highest Princess,' and by Malkit 'the Queen' in the female; and these are only Sarah and Milkah again." This is hard to understand, for Gula was a goddess, not a "male," and could not be "balanced" by Malkit. In fact, Gula was the "female" corresponding to Samas the Sun-god, and "sometimes replaced," says M. Lenormant,<sup>1</sup> "by a group of three wives, equal among themselves: Malkit, Gula, and Anunit." Moreover, the spouse of Sin does not appear to have been called Sarah; nor is there any evidence of a goddess called by the Hebrews Milcah.

<sup>1</sup> *La Magie*, p. 107.

So with Abimelekh king of Gerar. Professor Goldziher includes this title in the "Solar" list, p. 158. Yet the name, like Abram, appears in the Assyrian annals (viz., as a prince of Aradus in the time of Esar-haddon).

If all owners of lofty, or even celestial titles are to be relegated to the skies, what will become of the Egyptian Pharaohs, whose especial glory it was to boast themselves in "solar titles?"

We have a good instance of a name which has a very mythical look at first sight, in Ur, Abram's birthplace.

This, however, is happily tied hard and fast to this world by the bricks of which it is built, which bear the name of the town *Uru*.

The local and personal names of Holy Scripture will yield rich results under reasonable inquiry.

(B.) But I turn from philology to psychology, which is made responsible for this line of explanation.

Now the characters and doings of these old fathers and their wives and families are so thoroughly human, so very various, yet each so consistent in itself, bearing such marks of truthfulness under the touchstone of human experience,

that this kind of exposition in the hands of such men as the late Professor Blunt has acquired a very distinct and acknowledged value. I appeal from psychology beside herself to psychology sober as a very credible witness to the genuine historical character of the lives of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

(C.) Then again, historical research is daily adding fresh confirmation to our trust in the sacred records. Look, for instance, at the episode of Elam. The world had nothing to show of this old powerful highland monarchy conquering as far as the Egyptian borders, except in closest relation to the life of Abraham, and so only through Lot.

But now we read the story in quite a consonant sense in Chaldaean muniments.

What right have we to rend out the figure of Abram from the canvas, leaving the Amorite chiefs, on the one hand, and the allied kings of the East, on the other?

(D.) But this form of credulous scepticism is, most of all, a violation of the spiritual consensus of the whole Hebrew and the whole Christian Church.

Professor Goldziher has nowhere so utterly wandered as in his opinions on religion, whose *genesis* he thus explains (p. 218):—"It must be regarded as established and certain that the psychological process of the origin of religion, a process influenced only in its most advanced stages by ethical and esthetic forces, is, in the first instance, developed out of the older mental activity which resulted in the creation of myths."

Now this is the very inversion of the order of things established alike by Scripture and Archæology; that the spiritual faculties which cry out for the living God germinated first from the embers of an "older mental activity" exhausted (as the Professor goes on to say) by this creation

of myths, is surely the most unlikely thing imaginable in itself, and contrary to what we find in the dedications, prayers, and hymns of earliest date, both in Chaldæa and Egypt. If our author denounces as inhuman, and therefore monstrous in itself, the opinion of Renan that "the Semites never had a mythology," surely we may, on similar ground, repudiate the dogma that all mankind were destitute of religion until in the course of ages they produced it for themselves.

Again, the life of Abraham is a vital part of that unique coherent and divine development which St. Paul calls "the purpose of the ages" (Eph. iii. 11), whereby the book of Genesis is intelligibly correlated with the Apocalypse through all the intermediate range of that sacred literature. I appeal to sound historical criticism, to sober psychology, to pure religion ; and trust that we may see how consonant these are with a straightforward belief in the record as it stands.

## APPENDIX B.—NOTES.



1. Page 7. "Shem, Ham (Kham), and Japhet." Sa'mu, "the yellow one;" Ippatu, "the fair race." Prof. Sayce.

2. Page 18. Translation from the fifth Creation Tablet. Note by Prof. Sayce. I can see only one translation, marking lacunæ by points:—"On the seventh day a circle . . . they (*i.e.* the horns) open, when about the mornings . . . (he appointed) also the sun in the horizon of heaven in (his) course."

<sup>1</sup> *Acad.*, Mar. 20, 1875; *Chald. Magic*, p. 123.

3. Page 19. Passage from Damascius. Professor Sayce<sup>1</sup> understands Damascius to state, that Sigê "was the primitive substance of the universe." "Now Sigê," says he, "is the Akkadian Zicu or Zigara," the heaven, "the mother of gods and men," while Apasôn is Ap'su, "the deep," and Tavthe *Tihamtu*, "the sea," etc. Professor Sayce has explained to me how he reaches this meaning: "I prefer the reading *συχῆν παρῆναι* in the extract from Damascius," he writes, "but we may retain *συχῆ* (not *συχῆν*), regarding the word as indeclinable." In the former conjectural emendation of the text, I cannot follow the learned writer. But if we read *Συχῆ* as an indeclinable proper name, the meaning would be: "Of the barbarians the Babylonians seem to pass over the one principle of the universe, Sigê ;

but to make (or to mention, *εἶπεν*; Munich MS.) two, Tauthe and Apasôn," etc. This may lead to an interesting inquiry into the terminology of the Gnostics. Valentinus made *Συγή* the consort of *Βυθός*, but he drew from older sources. "It is very certain," says Mr. W. Wigan Harvey, the learned editor of Irenæus,<sup>1</sup> "that Simon Magus was the first that spoke of Sige as the root of all; for this is the meaning of Eusebius, *de Eccl. Th.* II., 9, in describing as one fundamental tenet of Simon Magus, *ἦν Θεὸς καὶ Συγή*, *God was also Silence*, not, *there was also God and Silence*. For in the *Philosophumena* of Hippolytus we read *δύο εἰς παραφύαδες τῶν ὅλων αἰώνων . . . ἀπὸ μίας ρίζης, ἥτις ἐστι δύναμις Συγή, κ.τ.λ.* This may well be compared with what Damascius states on the authority of Eudemus the disciple of Aristotle as the doctrine of the Babylonians. Much more may be learned about Sigê in Irenæus and other early writers. But the term seems to have been used always by the Gnostics in its proper Greek form and sense. Nevertheless, as Simon Magus was a Samaritan, brought up in the lore which had been imported by the worshippers of "Adramelech and Anammelech" from Sepharvaïm and such head-quarters of Chaldaean religion, it may be possible that the Akkadian *Ziku*<sup>2</sup> was the traditional name which became confounded with the Greek *Συγή* in the lapse of ages. For my own purpose, however, be this as it may, the statement of Damascius, and no less that of Hippolytus, will lead to the conclusion that the Babylonians took for granted a first origin (*αρχή*) of all things, whatever divarications and "endless genealogies" they and their Gnostic brood may have feigned lower down the stream.

4. Page 20. On the supposed king "Adi-ur" of Mr. G. Smith. Note by Prof. Sayce. This is an error of

<sup>1</sup> *S. Iren.*, Tom. I.  
p. 98, note.

<sup>2</sup> *Chald. Magic*, pp.  
123, 140, 156.

Smith's; the text has Hurci (the moon-god), and there is no determinative prefix of an individual; so Oppert renders "up to (the period of) the moon-god."

5. Page 21. On the element *Ilu*. Note by Prof. Sayce. No: these are Accadian names, and *ili* means something else. *Ilu-kassat* should be read *Dimir-illat*.

6. Page 21. On the monotheism of the school of Orchoë. "Is not this due to Persian influence?" Prof. Sayce.

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. of Antiq.*,  
Vol. I., p. 266. Abbott's  
trans.

7. Page 23. Anammelech. Prof. Duncker<sup>1</sup> considers this to have been Anu, and not his consort Anunit as supposed by Prof. Rawlinson.

8. Page 37. Karnebo. *Kara* in the composite names of Kassite kings. Note by Prof. Sayce. This *Kara* is a contraction of the Kassite *Kadara*, "servant;" the other Kar (in Kar-Nebo, mentioned on the Michaux stone) is the Semitic *Kar*, "a city" (Kiryath). (Possibly "daughter of Kar-nebo" may mean a native of that city. H. G. T.)

9. Page 42. "M. Lenormant prefers the reading *Nouah*." Note by Prof. Sayce. He has since withdrawn this.

10. Page 84. Dapur, identified by M. Chabas with Debir. It is interesting that there is a Wady Dabûr running westward from the head of the Dead Sea. This is the identical *name* given in the Egyptian record.

11. Page 88. Ruten (or Luten). Note by Prof. Sayce. De Saulcy compares Lotan and Lot.

12. Page 91. Sutekh of the city of Khisa-sap. Possibly this may be connected with the land of Ta-Khisa. *Ante* page 81.

13. Page 97. Salt and brimstone near the Dead Sea. See Canon Tristram, *Land of Israel*, p. 245, where he speaks of "morsels of sulphur" in the mud of the Delta, north of the Dead Sea; and p. 243: "As we approached

the sea, the whole of the upper level was more or less incrustated with a thin coating of salts, apparently deposited from the atmosphere, with deposits of gypsum, and occasionally varied by thicker deposits of sulphur." For the sulphur on the western shores see *Land of Israel*, pp. 279, 301, 365; *Land of Moab*, 354; on the east, see *Land of Moab*, 243.

14. Page 102. Mazon. Note by Prof. Sayce. Matsor, "fortified place," or "fortification;" hence Mitsraim = "the two defences," Upper and Lower Egypt. (The origin of the name is treated very carefully by Prof. Ebers. *Aegypten und die Bücher Mose's*, p. 85. On the occurrence of Matsrima as a Hittite proper name, see *Ante*, p. 89. H. G. T.)

14. Page 104. Name of Nebo written in Akkadian *An-ak*. Note by Prof. Sayce. I doubt whether *an* was ever used in Akkadian except as a phonetic value, shortened from *annab*. The usual Akkadian word for "god" was *dimir*. *Ak* = "the maker," and was also pronounced *gar*. (The syllable *an* must have been pronounced in the name given in Greek as *Ἀνδουβάριος* in the Chron. Pasch., which Dr. Haigh has identified with An (iz) tubar, the hero of the legends now so famous.<sup>1</sup> This identification had occurred to my own mind some time ago. H. G. T.)

<sup>1</sup> *Zeitschrift für Egypt. spr.*, p. 66. 1877.

15. Page 123. Osiris. Is the Asar of Egypt connected with the A-sar of the Assyrians?

16. Page 125. Monotheism in Egypt. Canon Cook has very lately reiterated his belief on this subject: "I hold it to be a fact, settled on the surest evidence, that the oldest Egyptian inscriptions bear strongest witness to a primeval belief in the unity of God, and the absolute dependence of all creation on his will. One of the most

<sup>2</sup> *Trans. Victoria Institute*, Vol. XII., p. 93. 1878.

instructive documents is the text of Chapter xvii. of the *Egyptian Ritual*, published by Lepsius in the *Älteste Texte*, etc. It shows that at a very early age, far before the Mosaic period, interpretations were already common, each obscuring and corrupting the original text, which was purely monotheistic. Comparing the text, as it stands in that work, with all later texts, *e.g.*, de Rouge's, and Lepsius in the *Todtenbuch*, it becomes self-evident that the later the text the wider is the departure from the original truth, the wilder and grosser are the superstitions engrafted on it." (Canon Cook's verdict agrees with that of M. Robiou, derived from the monumental inscriptions, as noticed in the text of this work, p. 120. H. G. T.)

1 P. 110, note.

17. Page 125. Embalming the dead. In his valuable *Studies, Biblical and Oriental*,<sup>1</sup> the Rev. W. Turner quotes Chwolson as noting that mention is made in an Arabic writer of the discovery of embalmed bodies in south Chaldæa. Is there any other evidence of such a discovery?

18. Page 144. The Star as a royal title of the Hyksôs. Note by Prof. Sayce. The Babylonian ideograph of "god" is an eight-rayed star.

19. Page 147. Khafra. Although the Greek form *Chephrenes* is given by Osburn in his *Monumental History*, the form which should be used on the authority of Herodotus is (as Dr. Birch reminds me) Khephren.

20. Page 150. Shadu, a solar deity. Note by Prof. Sayce. No: the east wind was called "the wind of the mountains," *Kurra* in Accadian, whence its Assyrian name *Sadu*, literally "mountain," and so "east." (M. Maspero gives Shadu as the divinity of the east, answering to Martu of the west. By inadvertence I had designated this power "a solar deity." H. G. T.)

21. Page 166. Amarpal. Note by Prof. Sayce. The



fact that Amar-pal is mentioned first indicates that the account was derived from Babylonian records.

22. Page 167. Names of Elam. Note by Prof. Sayce. The native name was Khalpirti, Khapirti, Khapir, or Khupur, of the same meaning.

23. Page 172. Prof. Sayce substitutes the reading Sipak for Sikhu as given by Prof. Lenormant in the list of Kassite gods.

24. Page 174. Prof. Ujfalvy gives the Brahuïs as Dravidians. Prof. Sayce corrects this statement in the following note: This is a mistake. Trumpp and Caldwell have now shown that Brahui is an Aryan language.

25. Page 186. "The name (of Ham) is read in the Targums 'Hemta.'" To avoid possible confusion the reader will notice that this *Ham* is the name of the *place*, not of Kham the brother of Shem and Japhet, a name quite unconnected with the matter. I trust the revised version of the Bible will carefully provide against confusions of such distinct names as Kham and Ham, Kharran and Haran.

26. Page 192. Dr. Selah Merrill of the American exploring expedition has reported some curious and interesting observations in the flat country north of the Dead Sea: see statements of the (American) Palestine Exploration Society, New York.



## INDEX.

AA		PAGE	AN		PAGE
AAH-HOTEP, Queen.			ALEPPO.		
Her jewels . . . . .	154,	160	Its name . . . . .		64
ABIMELECH.			Castle of . . . . .		64
King of Gerar . . . . .		154	AMAR-AKU, King . . . . .		180
ABRAM.			AMAR-UTU-KI, see MARDUK.		
Born at Ur . . . . .		I	AMENEMHA.		
The name Abram in the Assyrian			Amenemha I. fortifies the Delta . . . . .		80
Eponym Canon . . . . .		46	„ subdues the Sati . . . . .		81
Name of . . . . .		48	„ colossus of, at San . . . . .	101,	132
Called of God . . . . .		53	Egypt under the Amenemhas . . . . .		114
Migrates to Kharran . . . . .		54	An officer of the twelfth dynasty . . . . .		133
„ to Canaan . . . . .		63	AMENHOTEP.		
„ to Egypt . . . . .		99	Amenhotep I. second king of the		
Back to Canaan . . . . .		158	eighteenth dynasty . . . . .		88
Pursues and defeats Kedor-laomer	197-	199	AMIL-URGAL.		
ABSHA.			His office and prayer . . . . .		42
Mentioned in tomb of Khnum-hotep . . . . .		111	AMMU-ANSHI.		
ADRAMMELECH and ANAMMELECH.			King of Tenu . . . . .		80
Worshipped at Sepharvaim . . . . .		23	AMORITES.		
ÆNON.			Their land . . . . .		84
Near to Salim . . . . .		75	Personal appearance of . . . . .		85
AHMES.			Chariots of . . . . .		86
First king of eighteenth dynasty . . . . .	150,	153	Standard of . . . . .		86
Naval officer, his inscription . . . . .		83	Gods of . . . . .		86
AKKADIAN.			AMRAPHEL, King.		
Language, had ceased to be spoken			Akkadian Amar-pal . . . . .		180
before the 17th century, B.C. . . . .		13	AMTELAI.		
Calendar and Zodiac later than 2300 B.C. . . . .		13	Name of Terakh's wife in the Talmud . . . . .		37
Poetry at its height, 4000 years ago . . . . .		13	AMU.		
Sabbaths . . . . .		16	Egyptian name for Semitic people . . . . .		78
Worship . . . . .	22,	37	The thirty-seven at Beni-hassan . . . . .		110
Human sacrifice . . . . .		24	AMUN-RA.		
Proverbs . . . . .		29	Plumes of . . . . .		149
Laws . . . . .		33	AN.		
Magic . . . . .		38	Biblical On, Greek Heliopolis . . . . .	107,	122
AKU, see SIN.					

	PAGE		PAGE
ANAKA.		AUSAR.	
Land of . . . . .	104	Akkadian form of Assur . . . . .	27
ANAKIM.		Prayer for, in a hymn to Marduk . . . . .	27
Perhaps a tribe of Hyksôs . . . . .	102, 103	AVARIS.	
ANASTASI.		In the Delta . . . . .	107
Papyrus Anastasi VI. referred to . . . . .	114		
" " III. cited . . . . .	158	BA'AL.	
ANCESSI, Abbé.		Identical with Set . . . . .	145
On Egyptian religion . . . . .	120, 124	Gryphon of . . . . .	148
ANU.		BABYLON.	
God of heaven . . . . .	21	Capital before Ur. . . . .	4
Worshipped at Erech . . . . .	21	BACHTAN, or BIT-ANI.	
APAP.		Near Armenia . . . . .	3
The wicked serpent . . . . .	121	BAGHDAD.	
APAPI.		Granite lion found at . . . . .	140
Hyksôs king . . . . .	139	BAHR-EL-KADES.	
ARABIA.		Lake on the Orontes . . . . .	65
Early home of Semites . . . . .	2	BAHR-LÛT.	
ARBA'.		Name of Dead Sea . . . . .	163
Meaning of the name . . . . .	102	BAKER, Sir Samuel.	
ARBAN, on the river Khabour.		His remark on pet animals . . . . .	115
Antiquities found by Mr. Layard at . . . . .	147	BEERSHEBA. . . . .	160
ARBELA.		BEKE, Dr.	
East of Jordan . . . . .	71	On Harran-el-Awamid . . . . .	66
ARCHITECTURE.		BEL.	
Domestic, of Chaldæa . . . . .	46	His temple at Nipur . . . . .	12
ARGOB, in Bashan . . . . .	69	"Month of the sacrifice of," first month . . . . .	24
ARIOK.		BELÏK RIVER.	
Probably Eri-aku . . . . .	178, 179	Affluent of the Euphrates . . . . .	54, 63
ARKS, Sacred.		BENI-HASSAN.	
Used in Babylonia as in Egypt . . . . .	25, 95	Subterranean chambers of . . . . .	109
ARYANS . . . . .	173	BETHEL.	
ASHTAROTH KARNAÏM. . . . .	186	Described . . . . .	97
ASS.		BIR.	
Painted at Beni-hassan . . . . .	112	Ferry over Euphrates at . . . . .	63
In Egypt . . . . .	115, 153	BIRCH, Dr.	
ASSURBANIPAL.		On the Nemma-sha . . . . .	81
King of Assyria, took Susa . . . . .	4	On the Hyksôs . . . . .	152
Removed the Library of Sargina I. from Erech . . . . .	5	BISHARÏN.	
ASSUR-NAZIR-PAL.		Of Sinaitic Arabia . . . . .	111
Conquered Arba-ki . . . . .	103	BORSIPPA.	
ASTARTE.		The great tower of stages . . . . .	15
Hittite figures of . . . . .	90	BOSCAWEN, Mr. W. St. Chad.	
ASTRO-THEOLOGY.		Assyrian Reading Book cited . . . . .	46
Fully developed in Chaldæa about 2000 B.C. 13		His papers on Gudea . . . . .	145
ATTILA, the Hun . . . . .	174	BRAHUIS.	
		In Beloochistan . . . . .	174

	PAGE		PAGE
BRUGSCH-BEY.		CLERMONT-GANNEAU, M.	
His geographical inscriptions . . . . .	85	On Canaanites . . . . .	93
On the Ruten . . . . .	88	CONDER, Lieut. C. R., R.E.	
„ origin of the Egyptians . . . . .	108	Map of conquests of Thothmes III. . . . .	82
„ the Delta . . . . .	113	On Mukams . . . . .	93
BURTON, Captain, R. N.		COOK, Rev. Canon.	
His discoveries in Midian . . . . .	112	His Excursus on Egypt . . . . .	114, 125
		On Abram in Egypt . . . . .	129
CA-DIMIRRA.		CREATION.	
The Turanian name of Babel . . . . .	20	Akkadian ideas of . . . . .	19
CALNEH.		Egyptian opinion on . . . . .	120
Its identification . . . . .	3	CREUZER.	
CAMEL.		On Canaanite religion . . . . .	91
In Egypt . . . . .	153	CROCODILOPOLIS.	
CANAANITES. (See also KHETA, AMORITES.)		Statue at . . . . .	137
From the Persian Gulf . . . . .	77	CUSH OF KUSH.	
Their present descendants . . . . .	93	Assyrian Kusu . . . . .	7
CANALS.		DAMASCIUS.	
In Babylonia . . . . .	42, 43	Quoted . . . . .	19
CARCHEMISH.		DAMASCUS.	
Probably at modern Jerabolus . . . . .	63	Tradition of Abram at . . . . .	66
CASIUS, Mount.		DAN, now TELL-EL-KADY . . . . .	195
A Phœnician settlement . . . . .	101	DANIEL, Tomb of . . . . .	170
CATTLE.		DASHUR.	
In Egypt . . . . .	159	Brick pyramid of . . . . .	117
CESNOLA, General di.		DAVIS, Rev. E. J.	
Antiquities found in Cyprus by . . . . .	148	Inscription at Ibreez . . . . .	65
CHABAS, M. Fr.		DAYAN-SAMÉ.	
On Camel in Egypt . . . . .	153	Name of the Pole Star in Chaldæa . . . . .	14
„ Abram in Egypt . . . . .	154, 155	DEAD SEA.	
„ Egyptian phrases . . . . .	158	Shores of . . . . .	189
„ Hittite tablet . . . . .	94	DEBIR.	
„ travels of the Mohar . . . . .	186	Or Kiriath-Sepher . . . . .	84
CHALDEA.		DELTA.	
Described . . . . .	1	Of Egypt, its condition . . . . .	100
Pantheon of . . . . .	13	DEVERIA, M. Theodule.	
Astronomy of . . . . .	15	On statue in the Louvre . . . . .	140
Sabbath in . . . . .	16	DHUBAR, see IZDUBAR.	
Religion of . . . . .	19, 26	DOG.	
CHALDEES.		Dogs of Abram . . . . .	95
Ur of the Chaldees . . . . .	4	DRAKE, Mr. C. F. Tyrwhitt.	
Dress of . . . . .	11	On route through Bashan . . . . .	71
Cosmogony of . . . . .	19	Brings home a Syrian altar . . . . .	186
CHESTER, Rev. Greville J.		On climate of Jericho . . . . .	193
Antiquities brought home by . . . . .	85	DRAVIDIANS . . . . .	173
CHOASPE, modern KERKHAH, RIVER, see		DREW, Rev. G. S.	
KERKHAH.		Quoted . . . . .	160

DUZI, see TAMZI.	PAGE	FAYUM.	PAGE
DWARFS.		District on the west of the Nile . . .	114
In Egypt . . . . .	116	Obelisk in . . . . .	117
EBERS, Professor.		FENEKHU.	
On Inscription of Salatis . . . . .	134	The Phœnicians . . . . .	89
„ Sphinxes of San . . . . .	139	FINN, Mr. Consul.	
„ History of the Delta . . . . .	151	On Canaanites . . . . .	93
„ Marriage in Egypt . . . . .	154	FINN, Mrs.	
EDEN.		Describes Abram's journey to Egypt . .	98
Garden of, perhaps in Chaldæa . . . .	2	FLOOD.	
EDWARDS, Miss Amelia B.		Punishment of sin . . . . .	26
Her work on the Nile . . . . .	123	Floods of Euphrates and Tigris . . .	41
EGYPT.		Mullias destroyed by . . . . .	43
Lower Egypt described . . . . .	106	FLOUNCES.	
Religion of . . . . .	118, 122	Used in Babylonian dress . . . . .	11
„ distinguished from Christianity	128	GARGAMIS.	
ELAM.		Ancient name of Karchemish . . . .	64
Kudur-nankhundi king of, B.C. 2280 .	3	GERAR . . . . .	100
Name of . . . . .	166	GERIZIM.	
Description of . . . . .	167	Described . . . . .	74
Races in . . . . .	171	GISDHUBAR.	
ELLAT-GULA.		Epic of, not older than B.C. 2300 .	13
Queen in Babylonia . . . . .	178	„ Probable date about B.C. 2000 .	13
EL-PARAN . . . . .	188	GOLD.	
EMIM. (See also IMU.) . . . . .	186	Used by Akkadians . . . . .	47
EN-GEDI . . . . .	190	GOLD, White.	
ENTEF.		Silver so called in Egypt . . . . .	154
Name of kings of the eleventh dynasty	109	GOODWIN, Mr. C. Wycliffe.	
ERECH.		Translates story of Sineh . . . . .	79
Now Warka, a city of Nimrod		On the Emim . . . . .	187
ravaged by Kudur-nankhundi, B.C. 2280	3	GOYIM.	
Monotheism, taught at . . . . .	21	Gutium of the inscriptions . . . . .	181
Ishtar worshipped at . . . . .	21	GROVE, Mr. George.	
A great burial city . . . . .	47	On the Dead Sea . . . . .	163
ERI-AKU.		GUDEA.	
Son of Kudur-mabuk . . . . .	178	King of Zirgulla, his statuettes . . .	144
His buildings and conquests . . . . .	179	GUTIUM, see GOYIM.	
ESAR-HADDON.		HAÏ.	
Crowned by his father . . . . .	59	Identified . . . . .	98
ESTHER, Book of . . . . .	170	HAIGH, Rev. D. H.	
ET-TELL, see HAÏ.		Quoted . . . . .	79
EXORCISM.		On Hittite names . . . . .	89
Akkadian . . . . .	39	On Khebron . . . . .	104
FALL.		On Pa-neham . . . . .	145
Of angels . . . . .	26	HAM, probably HAMEITÂT.	
„ man . . . . .	26	Hemta of the Targums . . . . .	186

	PAGE		PAGE
HAMATH.		ISHTAR.	
On the Orontes . . . . .	64	Temple of, at Erech . . . . .	12
Incised stones found at . . . . .	65	IZDUBAR.	
HAMY, Dr.		Or Gisdubar, or Dhubar, perhaps	
On statues of Hyksôs . . . . .	143	same as Nimrod, slays Khumbaba .	169
HARKAVY, Professor.		JAMES, Sir Henry, R.E.	
On Temennu . . . . .	80	Describes a remarkable block of tin .	112
HARRAN-EL-AWAMID.		JERABOLUS, see CARCHEMISH.	
Near Damascus . . . . .	66	JERHI.	
HAZEROTH . . . . .	100	River . . . . .	167
HAZZIZ . . . . .	191	JERICO.	
HEBRON (KHEBRON).		Climate of . . . . .	193
Its foundation . . . . .	102	JETUR.	
HELIOPOLIS, see AN.		Son of Ishmael . . . . .	67
HERBERT.		JOB.	
Author of Attila . . . . .	174	His mode of life . . . . .	61
HERUSHA-U.		JUSTIFIED.	
Nomad tribes . . . . .	78	Epithet in Egyptian inscriptions .	127
HÔMS.		KADESH BARNEA . . . . .	188
Ancient Emesa . . . . .	65	KADESH on the Orontes . . . . .	65
HORSE.		KAIVANU, Heb. KIUN . . . . .	15
In Egypt . . . . .	152	KANANA.	
HURKI, see SIN.		Name of Canaan in Egyptian and	
HUSÂSA, probably ancient HAZZIZ .	191	Assyrian . . . . .	77
HYKSOS OR SHEPHERD KINGS.		KARNEBO.	
Date of . . . . .	130	Father-in-law of Terakh in the Talmud	37
Period of . . . . .	131	KARRAK.	
Statues of, at San . . . . .	134	Taken . . . . .	179
Name and race of . . . . .	142	KASDIM.	
HYMNS.		Derivation of . . . . .	31
Akkadian, to the Moon-god . . . .	9	KASSI.	
To Nana or Anunit . . . . .	22	Mentioned in Tablet . . . . .	4
„ Marduk at Babylon . . . . .	27	In Elam . . . . .	172
On the ship of Ea . . . . .	95	Kassian gods . . . . .	172
IAMBlichus.		KEDOR-LA'OMER.	
On Egyptian religion . . . . .	119	King of Elam . . . . .	177, 182
IBEX.		His first expedition to Canaan . .	182
From Sinai . . . . .	111	„ second expedition . . . . .	184
IBREEZ.		KEMUEL.	
In the Taurus, inscription found at	65	Son of Nakhor . . . . .	49
ILU.		KENRICK, Mr. John.	
The supreme god . . . . .	20	On Western Migration . . . . .	53
IMU, perhaps the ancient EMIM, see EMIM.		KERBELA.	
IRON.		A Mohammedan burial city . . . .	47
Rare among the Akkadians . . . .	47	KERKHAH, CHOASPES.	
ISHMAËL.		River . . . . .	167
When born . . . . .	183		

	PAGE		PAGE
KHAMMU-RAGAS.		KUDUR-NAKH-KHUNTE.	
Canal constructed by . . . .	43	King of Elam, B.C. 2280 . . . .	3
His conquests . . . . .	200	KURAN.	
KHARRAN.		River . . . . .	167
Called the city of Nakhor . . . .	53	KURN SURTABEH.	
Described . . . . .	55	Hill near Jordan . . . . .	72
Its history . . . . .	57	LAPIS-LAZULI.	
Its gods . . . . .	58	Used in Egypt . . . . .	116
KHASISADRA.		LARSA.	
His sacrifice . . . . .	22	Perhaps Ellasar . . . . .	178
KHATTI, Assyrian name of HITTITES, see KHETA.		LAUTH, Professor . . . . .	130, 142
KHEBRON.		LAWS.	
Or Hebron, its foundation . . . .	102	Akkadian . . . . .	30
Dr. Haigh on . . . . .	104	Family lawsuit . . . . .	35
KHETA.		LAYARD, Mr. A. H. (See ARBAN.)	
Sons of Kheth, Khatti, conquered by		LEATHER.	
Sargina I. . . . .	87	Used for writing in Egypt . . . .	116
Their golden vessels . . . . .	90	LEFEBURE, M.	
Arms, etc. . . . .	92	On development in Egypt . . . .	126
KHETAM.		LENORMANT, Professor F.	
Land of . . . . .	78, 82	On Elemental Spirits . . . . .	118
KHETASAR . . . . .	93	„ Egyptian Magic . . . . .	118
KHETH, see KHETA.		Describes the Hyksôs head in Villa	
KHNUM-HOTEP.		Ludovisi . . . . .	136
His tomb . . . . .	110	On statuette from Babylon . . . .	144
KHOBAH.		„ Languages and gods of Elam	171-173
Near Damascus . . . . .	198	LEPSIUS, Dr.	
KHORITES . . . . .	187	On the Amu of Beni-hassan . . . .	114
KHUMBA.		LIBYANS.	
Susian god . . . . .	172	Claimed Arba as their father . . . .	103
KHUMBABA.		LIEBLEIN, Professor.	
Slain by Izdubar . . . . .	172, 174	On the Hittites . . . . .	65, 94
KINGS.		LIGBAGAS.	
Their titles . . . . .	30	King of Ur (Mugheir), his temples . .	12
Worshipped . . . . .	31	Perhaps founder of a Cushite religion	
Their limited power . . . . .	32	in Chaldæa . . . . .	15
KIRIATH-SEPHER . . . . .	84	LOFTUS, Mr. W. K.	
KISSIANS.		His account of Elam . . . . .	167
Kassi of the monuments . . . . .	171	„ „ Susa . . . . .	169
KITTO, Dr.		LUDOVISI, Villa.	
Description of tent life . . . . .	61	Head of Hyksôs at . . . . .	136
KOM-ES-SULTÂN.		MACHÆRUS . . . . .	186
Tumulus of Abydos . . . . .	123	MAGIC.	
KUDUR-MABUK.		Akkadian . . . . .	28, 38
King of Flam, probably identical		Egyptian . . . . .	40, 118
with Kudur-lagamar . . . . .	177	MAKAN, probably the Sinaitic Peninsula .	177



MALAN, Rev. S. C.	PAGE	MEYER, Dr. E.	PAGE
Description of Kharran . . . . .	55	On the red crown of Lower Egypt . . . . .	132
On Abram's route . . . . .	63	„ Set . . . . .	145
„ life of Abram . . . . .	67, 155	MIDIAN.	
MAMRE the Amorite . . . . .	191	Riches of the Midianites . . . . .	112
MARATHUS . . . . .	95	MILKAH . . . . .	48
MARDUK. Akkadian AMAR-UTUKI.		MOHAR.	
Identified with Silik-mulukhi . . . . .	28	Travels of . . . . .	81, 186
MARIETTE-BEY.		MOKHNA.	
On Egyptian skulls . . . . .	109	Plain of, described . . . . .	75
„ Egyptian religion . . . . .	121	MONOTHEISM.	
„ Monuments of Zoan . . . . .	132	Whether lost by the Akkadians . . . . .	19
„ the Hyksôs . . . . .	135, 151	In Egypt . . . . .	119, 124
MARRIAGE.		MONTH.	
Laws of . . . . .	34	Third month sacred to the Moon-god . . . . .	11
In Egypt . . . . .	154	Nisan, ceremonies in . . . . .	42
MARS . . . . .	14	MOON.	
MARTU.		Moon-god. Akkadian Hur-ki or Aku ;	
Explained . . . . .	95	Assyrian Sin . . . . .	8
MASPERO, Professor.		Hymn to . . . . .	9
On Monotheism . . . . .	119, 120	MOSES . . . . .	123
„ the stele of Irtisen . . . . .	126	MOTHER.	
„ the Hyksôs . . . . .	143, 152	Importance of, among the Akkadians . . . . .	32
MAT-AMU . . . . .	186	MUKAMS, see CONDER, Lieut. C. R.	
MAZOR . . . . .	102	MUKNA.	
McGREGOR, Mr. John.		In Midian . . . . .	178
At Zoan . . . . .	132	MULLIAS, see FLOOD.	
On Tell-el-Kady . . . . .	196	MYTHOLOGY.	
MEDINET HABU, see RAMESSES III.		Systematically developed about 2000	
MEMPHIS.		B.C. . . . .	13
In Lower Egypt . . . . .	107, 109	NABLOUS, see SICHEM.	
Temple of Set at, t. fifth dynasty . . . . .	145	NAKHKHUNTÉ.	
MENANT, M.		Susian goddess . . . . .	172
On Chaldæans . . . . .	30	NANA . . . . .	3
MENEPTAH.		NARAM-SIN.	
Son of Rameses II. . . . .	114	Deified in life-time . . . . .	144, 177
MEN-KA-RA, MYCERINUS.		Son of Sargina I. . . . .	179
His coffin . . . . .	124	NAVILLE, M.	
His palace . . . . .	156	His labours on the Ritual . . . . .	118
MENTU.		NEBO . . . . .	14
Gryphon sacred to . . . . .	148	NEDJEF.	
MENTU-HOTEP.		A Mohammedan burial city . . . . .	47
Name of kings of eleventh dynasty . . . . .	109	NEGEB.	
MENZALEH.		Or "the South," described . . . . .	98, 158
Lake in the Delta . . . . .	113, 136		
MERODACH-BALADAN . . . . .	184		

	PAGE		PAGE
NEMMA-SHA.		PAPYRUS.	
Nomads, Dr. Birch on . . . . .	81	Used by the Akkadians . . . . .	45
NEPHTHYS . . . . .	145	Anastasi VI. referred to . . . . .	114
NERGAL.		Almost extinct in Egypt . . . . .	115
God of War . . . . .	12	Skiffs of . . . . .	115
NICOLAUS of Damascus.		For writing, in Egypt . . . . .	116
On Abram . . . . .	65	Anastasi III. cited . . . . .	158
NIFFER.		Sallier, cited . . . . .	158
Ancient Nipur . . . . .	179	PARAN . . . . .	187
NIMROD.		PATANA . . . . .	55
Identified with Izdubar . . . . .	174	PELEG.	
NIZIR.		Possible derivation . . . . .	41
Mountains of . . . . .	169	PEPI MERI-RA.	
NORRIS, Mr. Edwin.		King of sixth dynasty . . . . .	101
Cited . . . . .	178	His queen's pyramid . . . . .	123
NORTHEY, Rev. A. E.		PETTI-SHU.	
View from Rubad . . . . .	70	Nomad tribes . . . . .	110
NUMIDIANS, see NEMMA-SHA.		PHARAOH.	
NUMMA.		The title . . . . .	156
Akkadian name of Elam . . . . .	167	PHARPAR, River.	
NUSKU, see NEBO.		Its course . . . . .	67
OMENS.		PHœNICIA.	
In annals of Assur-bani-pal . . . . .	59	Language of . . . . .	90
Tables of . . . . .	87	Religion of . . . . .	91
OPPERT, Professor Julius.		Blocks of tin . . . . .	112
On Egypt and Assyria . . . . .	146	PIERRET, M. Paul.	
ORCHOË, see ERECH.		On the Amu . . . . .	83
ORONTES.		On Monotheism . . . . .	119
Hamath on . . . . .	64	On the epithet "justified" . . . . .	127
OSBURN, Mr. William . . . . .	85	Pig.	
OSIRIS.		In Egypt . . . . .	153
His worship . . . . .	123	Pig-TAIL.	
OWEN, Professor.		Of Hyksôs . . . . .	137
On camel in Egypt . . . . .	153	And of Hittites . . . . .	144
PADAN-ARAM.		PLEYTE, M. W.	
Plain of the Highlands . . . . .	54	Quoted . . . . .	103
PALMER, Professor E. H.		POLYTHEISM . . . . .	12, 36, 122
On land of the Amorites . . . . .	85, 189	POOLE, Mr. Reginald Stuart.	
PA-NEHAM . . . . .	145	On the Canaanites . . . . .	83
PANJAB.		PROCTOR, Mr. R. A.	
Aryans in . . . . .	174	On the Sabbath . . . . .	16
PANTHEISM.		PROTO-MEDIC Language, Turanian . . . . .	173
Defined by M. Lenormant . . . . .	20	PROVERBS.	
PANTHER-SKINS, robe of . . . . .	138	Akkadian . . . . .	29
		PRUDENTIUS, cited . . . . .	174
		PSYCHOLOGY.	
		Egyptian . . . . .	126

PTAH.	PAGE	SABBATH.	PAGE
The Creator, worshipped at Memphis . . . . .	122	The Moon-god called "Lord of Rest," i.e., of Sabbaths . . . . .	10
		Known to the Akkadians and Assyrians . . . . .	16
RA.		SABIANS . . . . .	59
Midday sun . . . . .	122	SACRIFICE.	
RAM, see SACRIFICE.		Akkadian, the ram and the bull . . . . .	23
RAMESES.		Human . . . . .	23
III. palace of, at Tell-el-Yahudeh . . . . .	85, 92	" Akkadian Texts on . . . . .	24
Pavilion of, at Medinet Habu . . . . .	85	" attributed to Hyksos . . . . .	150
II. assault of Dapur . . . . .	86	" abolished by Ahmes . . . . .	150
" his treaty with Kheta-sar . . . . .	93	SAF, SAFEKH.	
III. conquers the Shasu . . . . .	187	Goddess of learning . . . . .	145
RA-SET-NUB.		SAKTI, or SATI.	
Name of . . . . .	141	Semitic races . . . . .	82
RA-SMENKH-KA.		SALATIS.	
Called Mer-mesha, colossus of . . . . .	133	The first Shepherd-king, his inscription . . . . .	134
RAWLINSON, Rev. Professor.		SAMAS, SHEMAH . . . . .	12
On Ancient Monarchies, cited . . . . .	46	SAN, see ZOAN.	
" date of Kudur-Mabuk . . . . .	180	SANCTUARY.	
RAWLINSON, Sir H. C.		Laws concerning . . . . .	33
On Western Migrations . . . . .	51	SANEHA.	
" Kudur-Mabuk . . . . .	177	Story of . . . . .	79
RED.		SAR.	
The colour of Nergal (Mars) . . . . .	11, 15	Title in Chaldaea and Egypt . . . . .	155
Red Land, <i>to-tesher</i> (Egyptian) . . . . .	78	SARAI.	
Remarks on . . . . .	151	Identified with Iskah . . . . .	48
RENAN, M. Ernest.		Import of her name . . . . .	48
On Monuments in Higher Lebanon . . . . .	94	SARGINA I.	
REPHAÏM.		Legend of . . . . .	5, 200
Tribe on East of Jordan . . . . .	68, 186	SARGON, King of Assyria . . . . .	184
RESURRECTION.		SARRU-IKDU.	
Believed by Akkadians . . . . .	26	Assyrian name of Sar-turda . . . . .	103
Associated with Marduk . . . . .	27	SAR-TURDA.	
In Egypt . . . . .	127	His numeral S . . . . .	103
RIMMON, RAMMANU.		SATURN . . . . .	15
God of the Sky . . . . .	25	SAYCE, Rev. Professor.	
Patron of Irrigation . . . . .	12	Assyrian Grammars, cited . . . . .	46
ROBIOU, M. Felix.		On Hittite language . . . . .	89
On Egyptian religion . . . . .	120	" languages of Elam and Media . . . . .	173
ROUGÉ, Vic. Eminentiel de.		Describes seal-cylinder found at Curium . . . . .	177
On Set . . . . .	145	SEAL-CYLINDER.	
ROWLEY, Rev. Henry . . . . .	116	Of Lig-bagas described . . . . .	11
RUBAD, see STANLEY, NORTHEY.		Babylonian . . . . .	45
RUTEN.		Buried with the dead . . . . .	47
Upper Ruten in Southern Palestine . . . . .	82	In Egypt . . . . .	116
Upper and Lower . . . . .	88	16	

	PAGE		PAGE
SEBEK.		SIDDIM.	
The crocodile-god . . . . .	107	Vale of . . . . .	182
SEBEK-HOTEP.		SIDON . . . . .	94
V. king of thirteenth dynasty . . . . .	129	SILIK-MULU-KHI.	
SE'IR, Mount . . . . .	187	Identified with Marduk . . . . .	28
SEMITIC.		Analogous to Osiris . . . . .	28
Civilization . . . . .	6	SILVER.	
Type of countenance . . . . .	113	Used by the Akkadians . . . . .	47
SEMNEH.		In Egypt . . . . .	154
Above the second cataract . . . . .	109	SIMTI-SILKHAK.	
SEKEREH.		Father of Kudur-Mabuk . . . . .	178
Ancient Larsa . . . . .	178	SIN, Akkadian AKU.	
SEPHARVAÏM, see ADRAMMELECH.		Semitic name of the Moon-god . . . . .	12
SEPULTURE.		Patron of brick making . . . . .	12
Of Chaldaea . . . . .	47	His numerical symbol 30 . . . . .	102
SET, see SUTEKH.		SINAITIC ARABIA.	
SHADOOF . . . . .	115	Mining-stations of . . . . .	129
SHALMANEZER.		SINGASIT.	
Defeats Hazeal at Saniru . . . . .	87	Built a Temple at Erech to Sarturda . . . . .	103
SHAPUR, river . . . . .	168	SIPPARA.	
SHARPE, Mr. S.		Twin cities of (Sepharvaïm) . . . . .	23
On Egyptian head-dress <i>Klaft</i> . . . . .	140	Human sacrifice at . . . . .	23
SHASU.		SKENE, Mr. Consul.	
Nomad tribes . . . . .	160, 186	Suggestion as to Jerabolus . . . . .	63
SHÁT-ATIK.		SLAVE.	
River at Susa . . . . .	170	Akkadian laws, concerning . . . . .	34
SHAVEH-KIRIATHAÏM . . . . .	186	Law-suit, concerning . . . . .	35
SHEDIM . . . . .	150, 182	SMITH, Mr. George.	
SHEM, KHAM, and JAPHET.		Discovery of Karchemish . . . . .	63
Meaning respectively yellow, black,		Buried at Aleppo . . . . .	64
and fair, mentioned in tablets . . . . .	7	On early kings . . . . .	177
SHEMESH, or SAMAS.		SMITH, Mr. Philip.	
The Sun-god, his temple at Larsa . . . . .	12	His Manual of Ancient History of the	
SHENIR.		East, cited . . . . .	46
Amorite name of Hermon . . . . .	69	SODOM.	
Assyrian Saniru . . . . .	87	Taken . . . . .	194
SHINAR.		SPIINXES.	
Sumir of the inscriptions . . . . .	180	Of San . . . . .	134, 139
SHIPS.		In the Louvre . . . . .	134
Of Ur . . . . .	2	STANLEY, Dean.	
SHÚSH.		On Abram's route . . . . .	63
Ancient Susa. . . . .	169	View from Rubad . . . . .	70
SHUSHAN, see SUSA.		Description of Sicheu . . . . .	73
SICHEU.		"    View from near Bethel . . . . .	162
Described . . . . .	73	STAR.	
		Symbol of gods . . . . .	12
		Stars shown to Abram . . . . .	16
		Symbol of royal dignity . . . . .	134, 144

	PAGE		PAGE
SULPA-UDDU.		THROWING-STICK.	
Akkadian name of Mercury, Star of		Used in Egypt . . . . .	110
Nebo . . . . .	14	TID'AL, or rather THARGAL as in the LXX.	181
The prince of the men of Kharran . . . . .	14	TIGRIS.	
SULUM, see SABBATH.		River . . . . .	167, 168
SUQAMUNA . . . . .	31	TIN, see MIDIAN.	
SUSA.		TRISTRAM, Rev. Canon.	
Described . . . . .	169	Description of Bashan . . . . .	68
Inscription at . . . . .	171	View from Gerizim . . . . .	75
SUSIAN GODS . . . . .	172	On Mamre . . . . .	164
SUSIANS . . . . .	171	„ Engedi . . . . .	189, 190
SUTEKIH.		„ Dan . . . . .	195
Or Set, same as Ba'al . . . . .	79, 91, 145	TU, or TUTU.	
The nocturnal Sun . . . . .	147	Setting Sun, the god of death . . . . .	14
His symbolic figure . . . . .	147	TUM.	
Statuette of, at Leyden . . . . .	148	The nocturnal Sun . . . . .	121
Porcelain statuette of, at Bulak . . . . .	148	TURANIANS.	
Pig connected with . . . . .	153	First civilizers of Babylonia . . . . .	6
		Invented Cuneiform writing . . . . .	7
		Conquered by Semites . . . . .	7
		System of elemental worship . . . . .	15
		Turanian element in Egypt . . . . .	104, 142
		Turanian Elamites . . . . .	171
		Turanian language of Media . . . . .	173
TABLET.		TURNER, Rev. William.	
In duplicate, how formed . . . . .	36	Studies Biblical and Oriental, cited . . . . .	46
TAKHISA.		TYRE.	
Land of . . . . .	79, 81	Date of Old Tyre . . . . .	101
TALBOT, Mr. H. Fox.			
On Monotheism . . . . .	19	UATI.	
TANZI, or THANMUZ, or DUZI.		Goddess of Lower Egypt . . . . .	148
The Sun of Life . . . . .	14	UJFALVY, Professor de.	
TANG.		Quoted on the Aryans in the Panjab . . . . .	49
Or mountain gorge . . . . .	168	On Aryans, Semites, and Hamites . . . . .	52
TANIS, see ZOAN.		ULAI, or EULAIUS, see SHAT-ATIK.	
TELL-EL-KADY, see DAN.		ULBAR.	
TELL-EL-YAHUDEH.		A temple at Aganê . . . . .	22
Palace of Rameses III., at . . . . .	85	UNA.	
TELL-MOKDAM.		Inscription of . . . . .	78, 155
Colossus at . . . . .	133	UR.	
TEMAN, see HARKAVY.		Uru, capital of Uru-ma . . . . .	1
TENNU.		Situation and port . . . . .	2, 7
In Southern Palestine . . . . .	80	Ligbagas and Dungi, Kings of . . . . .	3
THOMSON, Rev. Dr. W. M.		Devoted to the Moon-god, his temple . . . . .	8
On Bitumen-pits . . . . .	194	Ruins described . . . . .	12
THOTHMES.		A great burial-city . . . . .	47
III. tablet of, at Bulak . . . . .	81		
Conquests of . . . . .	82, 87		
I. fights against the Ruten . . . . .	88		
III. geographical lists of Karnak . . . . .	88, 89		

USERTESEN.		PAGE	WILSON, Major, R.E.		PAGE
I.	Colossus of, at San . . . . .	101	Description of Sichein . . . . .	73, 74	
II.	Pictures of his reign . . . . .	110	WOMAN, see MARRIAGE, MOTHER.		
I.	Obelisk of . . . . .	117	WORSHIP, see SACRIFICE.		
„	Statue of, at Abydos . . . . .	132			
„	Two statues of, at San . . . . .	133	YABBOK, see ZERKA.		
„	Gold-leaf used in his time . . . . .	159	YAMUTBAL, see ELAM.		
USOÛS, see USU.					
USU.			ZERKA.		
	Explained . . . . .	95	Ancient Yabbok . . . . .	71	
VENUS.			ZI.		
	Planet, its phases observed in Chaldæa . . . . .	14	Akkadian word for Spirit . . . . .	118	
	Identified with Ishtar and Bilat . . . . .	15	ZIDONIANS.		
	Tutelary of Aganê, and of Erech . . . . .	15	Their navigation . . . . .	94	
WADY FAR'AH.			ZIGGURAT.		
	From Jordan to Sichein . . . . .	72	Tower of stages, its uses . . . . .	8	
WHEAT.			ZIRGULLA.		
	Indigenous in Chaldæa . . . . .	2	Temple of Sar-ili, at Zirgulla . . . . .	12	
WIGS.			Gudea, King of . . . . .	144	
	In Egypt . . . . .	116, 135, 136	ZIZ . . . . .	191	
WILKINSON, Sir J. Gardiner.			ZOAN.		
	On Osiris . . . . .	123	Tanis, now San . . . . .	79, 101, 107	
WILLIAMS, Rev. George.			Favourite residence of thirteenth		
	Describes El 'Amud . . . . .	75	dynasty . . . . .	129	
			Its monuments . . . . .	131	
			ZODIAC, see AKKADIANS.		
			ZUZIM . . . . .	186	









BS1197.1 .T65

Studies on the times of Abraham ..

Princeton Theological Seminary-Speer Library



1 1012 00050 3831